Second-order cosmological perturbations. IV. Produced by scalar-tensor and tensor-tensor couplings during the radiation dominated stage

Bo Wang*, Yang Zhang†
Department of Astronomy, Key Laboratory for Researches in Galaxies and Cosmology, University of Science and Technology of China, Hefei, Anhui, 230026, China

Abstract

We continue to study the 2nd-order cosmological perturbations in synchronous coordinates in the framework of the general relativity (GR) during the radiation dominated (RD) stage, and to focus on the scalar-tensor and tensor-tensor couplings. The 1st-order curl velocity and the associated 1st-order vector metric perturbations are assumed to be vanishing. By analytically solving the 2nd-order Einstein equation and the energy-momentum conservation equations, we obtain the 2nd-order formal solutions (in the integral form) of all the metric perturbations, density contrast and velocity; perform the transformation between the synchronous coordinates; and identify the residual gauge modes in the 2nd-order solutions. In addition, we present the 2nd-order gauge transformations of the solutions from synchronous to Poisson coordinates. To apply these formal solutions to concrete cosmological study, one needs to choose proper initial conditions and do several numerical integrals.

1 Introduction

The cosmological perturbations in a Friedmann-Robertson-Walker Universe are of great importance for the study of cosmology. In the past the linear cosmological perturbations have been extensively explored [1–7] and widely applied to the large scale structure [8], the cosmic microwave background (CMB) [9–20], and relic gravitational waves (RGW) [21–34], etc. Nowadays, observations with increasing accuracy [35–44] are capable of probing the nonlinear cosmological perturbations. Throughout all cosmic expansion stages, the nonlinear perturbations exist at small scales; may accumulate substantially in the course of expansion; and can leave possibly observable effects in the large scale structure, the CMB anisotropies and

*ymwangbo@mail.ustc.edu.cn
†yzh@ustc.edu.cn
polarization \cite{40, 41}, the non-Gaussianity of primordial perturbation \cite{42}, primordial black holes \cite{45}, etc.

The metric perturbations in GR are usually decomposed into scalars, vectors, and tensors. In regard to cosmology, the linear vector modes decrease with cosmic expansion and can be neglected in most applications, while the scalar and tensor modes are generated with comparable magnitudes during inflation. So three types of nonlinear couplings are more interesting in cosmological studies: scalar-scalar, scalar-tensor, and tensor-tensor. In the literature \cite{46-53}, the studies of the 2nd-order perturbations mainly consider the scalar-scalar coupling, whereas the scalar-tensor and the tensor-tensor couplings have not been sufficiently investigated. The authors of Ref. \cite{54} used the Arnowitt-Deser-Misner (ADM) method on the 2nd-order perturbation with the tensor-tensor coupling for a zero pressure dust \cite{55} and made comparisons between the comoving gauge and the synchronous gauge \cite{56}. The authors of Ref. \cite{57} presented a complete set of 2nd-order equations for scalar, vector and tensor perturbations in the ADM formulation for a general gauge. The authors of Ref. \cite{58} studied the gauge dependence of the spectrum of 2nd-order tensor mode with scalar-scalar couplings during the matter dominated (MD) stage and showed that the 2nd-order tensor mode could dominate over the 1st-order tensor mode. The authors of Refs. \cite{59, 60} studied the 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation during the MD stage driven by the zero pressure dust in synchronous coordinates, including only the scalar-scalar coupling, and derived the solutions of 2nd-order scalar and tensor perturbations. In our previous works, we extended the study of Refs. \cite{59, 60}, including the scalar-scalar \cite{61}, scalar-tensor, and tensor-tensor couplings \cite{62}; obtained all the 2nd-order solutions of the scalar, vector, tensor, and density perturbations during the MD stage; identified the residual gauge modes under synchronous-to-synchronous transformations, and also presented the 2nd-order transformation from synchronous to Poisson coordinates. In Ref. \cite{63}, we studied the 2nd-order perturbations in the RD stage driven by a relativistic perfect fluid, including only the scalar-scalar coupling; derived the 2nd-order formal solutions of the scalar, vector, tensor, density, and velocity perturbations in the integral form; and also identified the residual gauge modes within the synchronous coordinates. In this paper as a continuation of Ref. \cite{63}, we shall include the scalar-tensor and tensor-tensor couplings. We are motivated not only by nonlinearity within one type of metric perturbation, such as the transfer of perturbation power between $k$-modes, etc., but also by the transfer of perturbation power between different types of perturbations, such as those between scalar and tensor modes, etc. We shall derive the 2nd-order solutions of scalar, vector, tensor, density, and velocity perturbations in the integral form, perform the 2nd-order synchronous-to-synchronous transformation, and identify the residual gauge
modes. In addition, we shall present the 2nd-order gauge transformations of the solutions from the synchronous to the Poisson coordinates; the latter is also commonly used in cosmological studies. Thus, together with the results in Ref. [63], a complete set of solutions of 2nd-order cosmological perturbations of the RD stage are available.

In Sec. 2, we give some basic setups of the metric perturbations and the relativistic fluid model. We also list the solutions of 1st-order perturbations of the RD stage for use in this paper.

In Sec. 3, we decompose the 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation into the equations of 2nd-order scalar, vector, tensor metric perturbations with scalar-tensor and tensor-tensor couplings as part of the effective sources, and also derive the equations of the 2nd-order density contrast and velocity from the covariant conservation of the stress tensor.

In Sec. 4, we derive all the 2nd-order solutions in the integral form. We also explain how to do the time and momentum integrals that occur in the solutions by two examples.

In Sec. 5, we perform the synchronous-to-synchronous transformation, and identify the residual gauge modes in the 2nd-order solutions.

In Section 6, we perform transformations from synchronous coordinates to Poisson coordinates of the 2nd-order solutions in Sec. 4, and also of those with the scalar-scalar couplings that have been derived in Ref.[63].

Section 7 gives the conclusions and discussions.

Appendix A gives a list of the 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equations and covariant conservation equations of the stress tensor with the scalar-tensor and tensor-tensor couplings in a general RW spacetime. We use units with the speed of light \( c = 1 \).

2 Basic setups and 1st-order solutions

Here we give the basic setups of this paper, using the same notations as in Refs. [60-63]. A flat Robertson-Walker (RW) metric in synchronous coordinates is given by

\[
ds^2 = g_{\mu\nu}dx^\mu dx^\nu = a^2(\tau)[-d\tau^2 + \gamma_{ij}dx^idx^j],
\]

\[
\gamma_{ij} = \delta_{ij} + \gamma^{(1)}_{ij} + \frac{1}{2}\gamma^{(2)}_{ij} \tag{2.1}
\]

with \( \gamma^{(1)}_{ij} \) and \( \gamma^{(2)}_{ij} \) being the 1st- and 2nd-order metric perturbation, respectively. Writing \( g^{ij} = a^{-2}\gamma^{ij} \), one has

\[
\gamma^{ij} = \delta^{ij} - \gamma^{(1)ij} - \frac{1}{2}\gamma^{(2)ij} + \gamma^{(1)ik}\gamma^{(1)kj}. \tag{2.2}
\]
Raising and lowering the three-dimensional spatial indices will be done by $\delta^{ij}$. The metric perturbations can be further written as

$$\gamma_{ij}^{(A)} = -2\phi^{(A)}\delta_{ij} + \chi_{ij}^{(A)}, \text{ with } A = 1, 2,$$

where $\phi^{(A)}$ is the trace part of scalar perturbation, and $\chi_{ij}^{(A)}$ is traceless and can be further decomposed into the following

$$\chi_{ij}^{(A)} = D_{ij}\chi^{||(A)} + \chi_{ij}^{||(A)} + \chi_{ij}^{\top(A)}, \text{ with } A = 1, 2,$$

where $D_{ij} \equiv \partial_i\partial_j - \frac{1}{3}\delta_{ij}\nabla^2$, $\chi^{||(A)}$ is a scalar function, and $D_{ij}\chi^{||(A)}$ is the traceless part of the scalar perturbation. The vector metric perturbation satisfies a condition $\partial^i\partial^j\chi_{ij}^{||(A)} = 0$ and can be written as

$$\chi_{ij}^{||(A)} = \partial_iB_j^{(A)} + \partial_jB_i^{(A)}, \text{ with } \partial^iB_i^{(A)} = 0, A = 1, 2,$$

where $B_i^{(A)}$ is a curl vector and has two independent modes. The tensor metric perturbation satisfies the traceless and transverse condition: $\chi^{\top(A)}i = 0$, $\partial^i\chi_{ij}^{\top(A)} = 0$, having two independent modes.

The RD stage of expansion is driven by a relativistic fluid (without a shear stress), whose energy-momentum tensor is $T_{\mu\nu} = (\rho + p)U_\mu U_\nu + g_{\mu\nu}p$, where $\rho$ and $p$ are, respectively, the energy density and pressure measured by a comoving observer in the locally inertial frame, and $U^\mu = \frac{dx^\mu}{d\lambda}$ with $d\lambda^2 = -ds^2$ is the fluid 4-velocity with a normalization condition $g_{\mu\nu}U^\mu U^\nu = -1$. We write

$$\rho = \rho^{(0)} + \rho^{(1)} + \frac{1}{2}\rho^{(2)},$$

$$p = p^{(0)} + p^{(1)} + \frac{1}{2}p^{(2)}.$$  

where $\rho^{(0)}$ is the background density and $\rho^{(1)}$, $\rho^{(2)}$ are the respective 1st-, 2nd-order density perturbations. We introduce the density contrast

$$\delta^{(A)} \equiv \frac{\rho^{(A)}}{\rho^{(0)}}, \text{ } A = 1, 2.$$ 

One can define the following parameters of a fluid

$$c_s^2 \equiv \frac{p^{(0)}'}{\rho^{(0)}}, \quad c_L^2 \equiv \frac{p^{(1)}}{\rho^{(1)}}, \quad c_N^2 \equiv \frac{p^{(2)}}{\rho^{(2)}},$$

where $c_s$ is the sound speed. For the relativistic fluid, $c_s^2 = \frac{1}{3}$ which also equals the state of matter $\omega = \frac{p^{(0)}}{\rho^{(0)}} = \frac{1}{3}$, and $c_L^2 = \frac{1}{3}$ is taken \[64\]. In this paper we assume
\( c_N^2 = \frac{1}{3} \) for computation convenience, its actual value should be determined by future experiments. The expansion of \( U^\mu \) is also expanded up to 2nd order

\[
U^\mu \equiv U^{(0)\mu} + U^{(1)\mu} + \frac{1}{2} U^{(2)\mu},
\]
where

\[
U^{(0)\mu} = a^{-1}, \quad U^{(1)\mu} = 0, \quad U^{(2)\mu} = a^{-1}v^{(1)k}v^{(1)}_k,
\]

\[
U^{(0)i} = 0, \quad U^{(1)i} = a^{-1}v^{(1)i}, \quad U^{(2)i} = a^{-1}v^{(2)i},
\]

with the 3-velocity \( v^i \equiv \frac{d\xi^i}{d\tau} = \frac{U^i}{U^0} = v^{(1)i} + \frac{1}{2} v^{(2)i} \) \cite{12}. \( v^{(A)i} \) can be decomposed into noncurl and curl parts as \( v^{(A)i} = v^{(|A|)i} + v^{\perp(A)i} \), with \( \partial_i v^{\perp(A)i} = 0 \) for \( A = 1, 2 \).

We also have

\[
U_0 = -a \left( 1 + \frac{1}{2} v^{(1)m}v^{(1)}_m \right), \quad U_i = a \left( v^{(1)i} + \gamma^{ij}_{ij} v^{(1)j} + \frac{1}{2} v^{(2)} \right).
\]

The Einstein equation is expanded up to 2nd order of perturbations

\[
G^{(A)}_{\mu\nu} \equiv R^{(A)}_{\mu\nu} - \frac{1}{2} [g_{\mu\nu} R]^{(A)} = 8\pi G T^{(A)}_{\mu\nu}, \quad \text{with} \quad A = 0, 1, 2.
\]

For each order of \( (2.15) \), the (00) component is the energy constraint, \( (0i) \) components are the momentum constraints, and \( (ij) \) components are the evolution equations. The 0th-order Einstein equation gives the Friedman equations \( \frac{a'}{a} \rho^{(0)} = \frac{8\pi G a^2 \rho^{(0)}}{3} \) and \( -2a'' + \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 = 8\pi G a^2 \rho^{(0)}, \) which have a solution for the RD stage \( a(\tau) \propto \tau \) and \( \rho^{(0)}(\tau) = -\frac{3}{8\pi G a^3(\tau)} \propto \tau^{-4} \). The covariant conservation of the stress tensor is

\[
T^{\mu\nu} ; \nu = 0.
\]

The dynamics of gravitational systems is determined by \( (2.15) \) and \( (2.16) \). The component \( \mu = 0 \) of \( (2.16) \) gives the energy conservation

\[
g^{00} p_0 + \partial_0 [ (\rho + p) U^0 U^0 ] + \partial_i [ (\rho + p) U^0 U^i ] + \Gamma^0_{00} (\rho + p) U^0 U^0 + \Gamma^{0i} \rho + p) U^i U^j + \Gamma^0_{0i} (\rho + p) U^0 U^0 + \Gamma^k_{km} (\rho + p) U^0 U^m = 0,
\]

and the component \( \mu = i \) gives the momentum conservation,

\[
g^{ik} p_k + \partial_0 [ (\rho + p) U^i U^0 ] + \partial_m [ (\rho + p) U^i U^m ] + 2 \Gamma^i_{m0} (\rho + p) U^m U^0 + \Gamma^{im} (\rho + p) U^m U^l + \Gamma^0_{0i} (\rho + p) U^i U^0 + \Gamma^k_{k0} (\rho + p) U^i U^0 + \Gamma^k_{kl} (\rho + p) U^i U^l = 0,
\]

where the nonvanishing Christopher symbols are listed in (A1)–(A4) of Ref. \cite{63}.

To each order of perturbation, \( (2.17) \) and \( (2.18) \) will determine \( \rho \) and \( U^\mu \).

The 1st-order perturbation in the RD stage is known in the literature, and a complete list is given in Ref. \cite{63}. Here we quote the 1st-order gauge-invariant
modes for use in this paper. The transverse part of 1st-order velocity $U^{(1)i}$ and the vector mode $\chi_{ij}^{(1)}$ of the metric are decaying during the RD stage, so we take

$$U^{(1)i} = \chi_{ij}^{(1)} = C_{1ij} = 0 ,$$

which amounts to assuming that the relativistic fluid is irrotational during the RD stage. This will simplify the 2nd-order calculation as the coupling terms involving 1st-order vectors vanish. The $k$-mode of the 1st-order longitudinal velocity with a constant $c_L^2$ is

$$v_k^{||(1)}(\tau) = d_1\left(\frac{c_L k \tau}{2}\right)^{-\frac{3c_L^2}{2}} \Gamma\left(\frac{3c_L^2}{2} + 1\right) \left(J_{\frac{3c_L^2}{2}}(c_L k \tau) + (c_L k \tau) J_{\frac{3c_L^2}{2} + 1}(c_L k \tau)\right)$$

$$+ d_2\left(\frac{c_L k \tau}{2}\right)^3 \frac{3}{4} \frac{3c_L^2}{2} \frac{3c_L^2}{2} + \frac{5}{2} - (\frac{c_L k \tau}{2})^2 \right)$$

$$+ d_3\left(\frac{c_L k \tau}{2}\right)^{-3c_L^2} \frac{3}{4} \frac{3}{4} \frac{3}{4} \frac{3}{4} - (\frac{c_L k \tau}{2})^2 \right) , \quad (2.20)$$

where $d_1, d_2, d_3$ are $k$-dependent integration constants; $J_q(x)$ is the Bessel function; $\Gamma(x)$ is the Gamma function; and $pF_q$ is the generalized hypergeometric function. From the solution of $v_k^{||(1)}$, other scalar perturbations can also be given [63]. For simplicity, we take $c_L^2 = \frac{1}{3}$ [7]; then (2.20) reduces to

$$v_k^{||(1)} = D_2(k) \left(\frac{2}{k \tau} + \frac{i}{\sqrt{3}}\right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + D_3(k) \left(\frac{2}{k \tau} - \frac{i}{\sqrt{3}}\right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} , \quad (2.21)$$

where $D_2 = -\frac{3\sqrt{3}}{4} d_2 + \frac{i}{2} \sqrt{3} d_1$ and $D_3 = -\frac{3\sqrt{3}}{4} d_2 + \frac{i}{2} \sqrt{3} d_1$ are $k$-dependent constants. The 1st-order density contrast is

$$\delta_{k}^{(1)} = D_2 \left(\frac{8}{k \tau^2} + \frac{8i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} - \frac{4k}{3}\right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + D_3 \left(\frac{8}{k \tau^2} - \frac{8i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} - \frac{4k}{3}\right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}. \quad (2.22)$$

The two scalar modes of the metric perturbation are

$$\phi_k^{(1)} = D_2 \left(\frac{2}{k \tau^2} + \frac{2i}{\sqrt{3} \tau}\right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + D_3 \left(\frac{2}{k \tau^2} - \frac{2i}{\sqrt{3} \tau}\right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}$$

$$- \frac{2k}{3} \int^{\tau} \left[D_2 e^{-ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} + D_3 e^{ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}}\right] \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'} , \quad (2.23)$$

$$\chi_k^{||(1)} = D_2 \left(\frac{4\sqrt{3} i}{k^2 \tau} e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} - D_3 \frac{4\sqrt{3} i}{k^2 \tau} e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}\right)$$

$$- 4 \int^{\tau} \left[D_2 e^{-ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} + D_3 e^{ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}}\right] \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'} . \quad (2.24)$$
And the equation for the tensor mode is
\[ \chi^{\top(1)''}_{ij} + \frac{2}{\tau} \chi^{\top(1)'}_{ij} - \nabla^2 \chi^{\top(1)}_{ij} = 0, \] (2.25)
which has the solution written in terms of Fourier modes
\[ \chi^{\top(1)}_{ij}(\mathbf{x}, \tau) = \frac{1}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \int d^3k e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{x}} \sum_{s=+,-} \hat{s} \epsilon_{ij}(\mathbf{k}) \hat{s} \delta_{kk}, \] (2.26)
with two polarization tensors satisfying
\[ \hat{s} \epsilon_{ij}(\mathbf{k}) \delta^{ij} = 0, \quad \hat{s} \epsilon_{ij}(\mathbf{k}) k^i = 0, \quad \hat{s} \epsilon_{ij}(\mathbf{k}) \hat{s}' \epsilon^{ij}(\mathbf{k}) = 2 \delta_{ss}'. \] (2.27)

For RGW generated during inflation [21, 27, 30], the two polarization modes \( \hat{s} \delta_{kk} \) with \( s = +, \times \) are usually assumed to be statistically equivalent, the superscript \( s \) can be dropped. During the RD stage the mode is given by
\[ h_{kk}(\tau) = \frac{1}{a(\tau)} \sqrt{\frac{\pi}{2}} \sqrt{\frac{\tau}{2}} [b_1(\mathbf{k}) H^{(1)}_{3/2}(k\tau) + b_2(\mathbf{k}) H^{(2)}_{3/2}(k\tau)] \]
\[ = \frac{1}{\tau \sqrt{2k}} [ -b_1 e^{ik\tau} + \sqrt{2} e^{-ik\tau}], \] (2.28)
where \( b_1, b_2 \) are \( k \)-dependent coefficients, to be determined by the initial condition during inflation or a possible subsequent reheating stage [21, 30]. There are cosmic processes occurring during the RD stage, such as the QCD transition and \( e^+ e^- \) annihilation [65], which modify only slightly the amplitude of RGW and will be neglected in this study.

The scalar modes (2.23) and (2.24), the density contrast (2.22), and the longitudinal velocity (2.21) all contain a factor \( e^{\pm ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \), so that they are waves propagating at the sound speed \( \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \) of the relativistic fluid. On the other hand, the tensor modes (2.28) are waves propagating at the speed of light. In the MD stage [60–62], the scalar, and density contrast are not waves and do not propagate; only the tensor modes still propagate at the speed of light. Therefore, whether or not the scalar modes propagate actually depends on the background matter; nevertheless, the tensor modes always propagate at speed of light, regardless of the background matter. Thus, the tensor modes are radiative as dynamic degrees of freedom, differing from the scalar and vector modes.

### 3 The 2nd-order perturbed equations

#### 3.1 Equations with scalar-tensor couplings

The 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equations are listed in Appendix A for a general RW spacetime. As said earlier in (2.19), the transverse vector mode and the curl
velocity are dropped, there remain only three types of couplings: scalar-scalar, scalar-tensor, and tensor-tensor. The scalar-scalar coupling has been studied in Ref. [63]. Now we consider the scalar-tensor coupling.

The (00) component of 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation is

\[ G^{(2)}_{00} = 8\pi G T^{(2)}_{00}, \]  

(3.1)

where \( G^{(2)}_{00} \) and \( T^{(2)}_{00} \) are given by (A16) and (A22) in Ref. [63]. For the scalar-tensor coupling, by using the Friedmann equation and moving the coupling terms to the rhs, Eq. (3.1) gives the 2nd-order energy constraint

\[-\frac{6}{\tau} \phi_s^{(2)'} + 2\nabla^2 \phi_s^{(2)} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \chi_s^{(2)} = \frac{3}{\tau^2} \delta_s^{(2)} + E_s(t), \]  

(3.2)

where a subscript “s(t)” in \( \phi_s^{(2)} \), etc., indicates the case of scalar-tensor coupling, and \( E_s(t) \) is the scalar-tensor coupling terms as the following

\[ E_s(t) = 2\phi^{(1),lm} \chi^{\top,(1)}_{lm} + \frac{2}{\tau} \chi^{(1)}_{lm} \chi^{||,(1)',lm} + \frac{2}{\tau} \chi^{(1),lm} \chi^{||,(1)',||}, \]  

(3.3)

which is part of the effective source of the 2nd-order energy constraint.

The (0i) component of the 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation is

\[ G^{(2)}_{0i} = R^{(2)}_{0i} = 8\pi G T^{(2)}_{0i}, \]  

(3.4)

where \( R^{(2)}_{0i} \) and \( T^{(2)}_{0i} \) are given by (A13) and (A23) in Ref. [63]. This gives the 2nd-order momentum constraint equation for the scalar-tensor case as the following

\[ 2\phi^{(2)',i} + \frac{1}{2} D_{ij} \chi_s^{(2),ij} + \frac{1}{2} \chi^{\perp,(2),i} \chi_s^{(2),ij} = -\frac{4}{\tau^2} v_s^{(2),i} + M_s(t)i, \]  

(3.5)

where

\[ M_s(t)i = -\frac{8}{\tau^2} \chi^{\top,(1)}_{il} \chi^{||,(1),l} + \phi^{(1),l} \chi^{\top,(1)'}_{il} - 2\phi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1)}_{il} - \chi^{(1),lm} \chi^{\top,(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{||,(1),l} - \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1),lm} \chi^{||,(1),l} \chi^{||,(1),lm} + \chi^{(1),lm} \chi^{(1),lm} \chi^{\top,(1)}_{il} \chi^{||,(1),l} + \frac{2}{3} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{\perp,(1),l} + \frac{2}{3} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{||,(1),l} \]  

(3.6)

is part of the effective source. Equation (3.5) can be further decomposed into two equations. Applying \( \nabla^{-2} \partial^i \) on (3.5) gives the longitudinal momentum constraint

\[ 2\phi^{(2)',i} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 \chi_s^{(2),i} = -\frac{4}{\tau^2} v_s^{(2),i} + \nabla^{-2} M_s^{,l}, \]  

(3.7)
where
\[
M_{s(t)l} = -\frac{8}{\tau^2} X_{il}^{(1)} v^{(1),l} + \phi^{(1),l} X_{il}^{(1)'} - 2\phi^{(1),l} X_{il}^{(1)} - \frac{1}{2} X_{lm,n}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} m^{(1)} - \frac{1}{6} X_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm}^{(1)} - \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm}^{(1)}
\] (3.8)

A combination \([3.5] - \partial_i (3.7)\) gives the transverse momentum constraint
\[
\frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)ij}^{(2)'} + \left( M_{s(t)i} - \partial_i \nabla^2 M_{s(t)l} \right) = 0
\] (3.9)

where
\[
\left( M_{s(t)i} - \partial_i \nabla^2 M_{s(t)l} \right) = -\frac{8}{\tau^2} X_{il}^{(1)} v^{(1),l} + \phi^{(1),l} X_{il}^{(1)'} - 2\phi^{(1),l} X_{il}^{(1)} - \frac{1}{2} X_{lm,i}^{(1)} \chi^{(1),lm} - \frac{1}{3} X_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)},l + \frac{2}{3} X_{il}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),l}
\] (3.10)

The \((ij)\) component of 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation is
\[
G_{ij}^{(2)} = 8\pi G T_{ij}^{(2)}
\] (3.11)

where \(G_{ij}^{(2)}\) and \(T_{ij}^{(2)}\) are given in (A18) and (A24) of Ref. [63]. For the scalar-tensor case, (3.11) gives the 2nd-order evolution equation
\[
2\phi^{(2),ij}_{s(t)} \delta_{ij} + \frac{4}{\tau} \phi^{(2),ij}_{s(t)} \delta_{ij} + \phi^{(2),ij}_{s(t)} - \nabla^2 \phi^{(2),ij}_{s(t)} \delta_{ij}
\] (3.12)
where

$$S_{s(t)ij} = \frac{6}{\tau^2} c_i^2 \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \delta^{(1)} - 6 \phi^{(1)''} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} - \frac{12}{\tau} \phi^{(1)'} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} + 4 \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \phi^{(1)} - \phi^{(1)'} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)}$$

$$- \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij,i}^{\top(1)} - \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij,l}^{\top(1)} + 3 \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij,l}^{\top(1)} + 2 \phi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} - 2 \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)}$$

$$- 2 \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)'} - \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi^{||(1),lm} \delta_{ij} - \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi^{||(1),lm} \delta_{ij} - \frac{2}{\tau} \chi_{lm} \chi^{||(1),lm} \delta_{ij}$$

$$- \tau \chi_{lm} \chi^{||(1),lm} \delta_{ij} + \chi_{ij}^{|||(1)}, l \chi_{lm}^{|||(1)} + \chi_{ij}^{|||(1)}, l - \frac{3}{2} \chi_{lm} \chi^{|||(1),lm} \delta_{ij}$$

$$- \frac{1}{3} \chi_{ij}^{||(1)}, l \chi_{lm}^{|||(1)} - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm}^{||(1)} \chi_{ij}^{|||(1),lm} + \frac{1}{2} \chi^{|||(1), nml} \chi_{nm,l}^{|||(1)} \delta_{ij} - \frac{2}{3} \chi_{ij}^{||(1),lm} \chi^{|||(1),lm}$$

$$+ \chi_{ij}^{|||(1)}, l \chi_{lm}^{|||(1)} + \chi_{ii,jm}^{|||(1)}, lm - \chi_{ij,lm}^{|||(1),lm} \chi^{|||(1),lm}$$

$$= \chi_{ij,lm}^{|||(1)}, lm + \chi_{ii,jm}^{|||(1)}, lm - \chi_{ij,lm}^{|||(1),lm} \chi^{|||(1),lm}$$

(3.13)

is part of the effective source.

We also need to decompose the evolution equation (3.12) into the trace equation and the traceless equation. First, the trace equation from (3.12) is

$$2 \phi^{(2)''} + \frac{4}{\tau} \phi^{(2)'} - \frac{2}{3} \nabla^2 \phi^{(2)} - \frac{1}{9} \nabla^2 \chi^{|||2} = \frac{3}{\tau^2} c_i^2 \delta^{(2)} + \frac{1}{3} S_{s(t)l}^l$$

(3.14)

where

$$S_{s(t)l}^l = - 4 \phi^{(1), lm} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} - 3 \chi_{lm}^{(1)''} \chi^{||(1),lm} - 3 \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1),lm} \phi^{(1), lm}$$

$$- \frac{6}{\tau} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1),lm} - \frac{5}{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)'} \chi^{||(1),lm} - \frac{2}{3} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1),lm} + 2 \chi^{||(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm}^{(1)}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1),lm} \phi^{(1), lm}.$$  

(3.15)

The traceless equation from (3.12) is

$$D_{ij} \phi_{s(t)}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{2} D_{ij} \chi_{s(t)}^{|||2} + \frac{1}{2} D_{ij} \chi_{s(t)}^{|||2} + \frac{1}{6} \nabla^2 D_{ij} \chi_{s(t)}^{|||2}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)ij}^{|||2} + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)ij}^{|||2}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)ij}^{|||2} + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)ij}^{|||2} - \frac{1}{2} \nabla^2 \chi_{s(t)}^{|||2} = \tilde{S}_{s(t)ij},$$

(3.16)
where

\[ \bar{S}_{s(t)ij} \equiv S_{s(t)ij} - \frac{1}{3} S_{s(t)l} \delta_{ij} \]

\[ = \frac{6}{\tau} c_L^{2} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \delta^{(1)} - 6 \phi^{(1)''} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + \frac{12}{\tau} \phi^{(1)'} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + 4 \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \phi^{(1)} - \phi^{(1)'} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} - \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} - \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + 3 \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + 2 \phi^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} - 2 \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \]

\[ - 2 \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + \frac{4}{3} \phi^{(1),lm} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \delta_{ij} + \chi_{li}^{(1)} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} - \frac{2}{3} \chi_{lm,ij}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \delta_{ij} - \frac{1}{3} \chi_{li}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + \frac{2}{9} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + \frac{2}{3} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \]

\[ + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm,i,j}^{(1)} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm,i,j}^{(1)} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + \frac{2}{3} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \]

\[ + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm,i,j}^{(1)} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm,i,j}^{(1)} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + \frac{2}{3} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \] (3.17)

which still contains the scalar, vector, and tensor components. Applying $3 \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} \partial_i \partial_j$ on (3.16) gives the evolution equation for the scalar $\chi_{s(t)}^{(2)}$ as follows:

\[ \nabla^{2} \chi_{s(t)}^{(2)''} + \frac{2}{\tau} \nabla^{2} \chi_{s(t)}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^{2} \chi_{s(t)}^{(2)} + 2 \phi_{s(t)}^{(2)} = 3 \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} \bar{S}_{s(t)lm}, \] (3.18)

where

\[ \bar{S}_{s(t)lm} = - \frac{2}{3} \nabla^{2} \nabla^{2} \left[ \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \right] + \nabla^{2} \left[ \frac{4}{3} \phi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \right] + \frac{8}{9} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} - \frac{3}{6} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} + \frac{12}{\tau} \phi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} - 3 \phi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} - \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} - \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} + \frac{3}{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \] (3.19)

By a combination $\partial_{s(t)}^{(i)} \left[ (3.16) - \frac{1}{2} D_{ij}(3.18) \right]$, one has

\[ \frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)ij}^{(2)''} + \frac{1}{\tau} \chi_{s(t)ij}^{(2)'} = \bar{S}_{s(t)ij} - \nabla^{-2} \bar{S}_{s(t)lm} \] (3.20)

By $\nabla^{-2} \left[ \partial_{s(t)}(3.20) + (i \leftrightarrow j) \right]$, using (2.6), one gets the evolution equation for the vector mode

\[ \frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)ij}^{(2)''} + \frac{1}{\tau} \chi_{s(t)ij}^{(2)'} = V_{s(t)ij}, \] (3.21)
where

\[ V_{s(t)ij} \equiv \nabla^{-2} \tilde{S}_{s(t)lj,i} + \nabla^{-2} \tilde{S}_{s(t)i,ij} - 2 \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} \tilde{S}_{s(t)lm} \]

\[
= \frac{2}{3} \partial_i \partial_j \left[ \chi \nabla^2 \chi + \partial_i \partial_j \nabla^2 \chi - \phi_{1}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm} \right] + \partial_i \partial_j \nabla^2 \left[ - \phi_{1}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm} - \frac{5}{6} \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi \right] + \partial_i \nabla^2 \left[ \frac{6}{7} \chi_{ij} \nabla^2 \delta_{1}^{(1)} + 6 \phi_{1}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{ij} \right]
\]

\[
- \frac{1}{12} \phi_{1}^{(1)} \chi_{ij} - \phi_{1}^{(1)} \chi_{ij} + 2 \chi_{ij} \nabla^2 \phi_{1}^{(1)} - \phi_{1}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{ij} - \phi_{1}^{(1)} \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm} + \xi_{ij,m} \chi_{lm} - \xi_{ij,m} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm,lm} + \frac{1}{6} \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm,lm}
\]

\[ + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{ij} \nabla^2 \chi - \frac{3}{2} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm} - \frac{3}{2} \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm,lm}
\]

\[ + (i \leftrightarrow j) \] (3.22)

is the effective source of 2nd-order vector. Finally, \[(3.16) - \frac{1}{2} D_{ij} (3.18) - (3.21)\]

gives the evolution equation for the 2nd-order tensor mode

\[ \frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)ij} + \frac{1}{7} \chi_{s(t)ij} - \frac{1}{2} \nabla^2 \chi_{s(t)ij} = J_{s(t)ij}, \] (3.23)

where

\[ J_{s(t)ij} \equiv \tilde{S}_{s(t)lj,i} - \frac{3}{2} D_{ij} \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} \tilde{S}_{s(t)lm} - \nabla^{-2} \tilde{S}_{s(t)lj,i} - \nabla^{-2} \tilde{S}_{s(t)i,ij} + 2 \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} \tilde{S}_{s(t)lm} \]

\[
= \frac{6}{7} \chi_{ij} \nabla^2 \delta_{1}^{(1)} + 6 \phi_{1}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{ij} - \phi_{1}^{(1)} \chi_{ij} + 2 \chi_{ij} \nabla^2 \phi_{1}^{(1)} - \phi_{1}^{(1)} \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm} + \chi_{ij,m} \chi_{lm} - \chi_{ij,m} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm,lm} + \frac{1}{6} \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm,lm}
\]

\[ + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{ij} \nabla^2 \chi - \frac{3}{2} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm} - \frac{3}{2} \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm,lm}
\]

\[ + (i \leftrightarrow j) \] (3.22)
\begin{equation}
\begin{split}
&- 3\phi^{(1)''}lm \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} - \frac{6}{\tau}\phi^{(1)'}lm \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} - \frac{1}{2}\phi^{(1)'}lm \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} - \frac{3}{2}\phi^{(1)}lmn \chi^{(1)'}_{lm,n} \\
&- \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)'}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{1}{6}\chi^{(1)'}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} - \frac{1}{4}\chi_{lm,n} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lm,n} \\
+ \frac{1}{2}\nabla^2 \chi^{(1)}_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{3}{4}\chi^{(1)}lmn \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)}_{lm,n} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lm,n} + \partial \nabla_j \nabla^{-2} \left[- \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} \right] \\
+ \frac{1}{4}\chi_{lm,n} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \partial \nabla_j \nabla^{-2} \left[- \frac{6}{\tau^2}c_L^2 \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \delta^{(1)}_{lj} + 6\phi^{(1)''}lm \chi_{lj}^{(1)} + \frac{12}{\tau}\phi^{(1)'}lm \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \\
+ \phi^{(1)'}lm \chi_{lj}^{(1)} - 2\chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \phi^{(1)}lm \chi_{lj}^{(1)} + \phi^{(1)}lm \chi_{lj}^{(1)} - \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \chi^{(1)'}lm \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \\
+ \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \chi^{(1)'}lm \chi_{lj}^{(1)} - \frac{1}{3}\chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} + \frac{1}{6}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} - \frac{1}{3}\chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} + \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} \\
- \frac{2}{3}\chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} - \chi^{(1)'}lm \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} + \frac{1}{6}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} + \frac{1}{3}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} - \frac{1}{6}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} + \frac{1}{3}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} \\
+ 2\chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \phi^{(1)}lm \chi_{lj}^{(1)} + \phi^{(1)'}lm \chi_{lj}^{(1)} + \phi^{(1)'}lm \chi_{lj}^{(1)} - \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \chi^{(1)'}lm \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \\
- \frac{1}{3}\chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} + \frac{1}{6}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} + \frac{1}{3}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} - \frac{1}{6}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} + \frac{1}{3}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} \\
- \chi^{(1)'}lm \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} + \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} + \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} \\
+ \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} + \frac{1}{6}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} + \frac{1}{3}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} + \frac{1}{3}\chi^{(1)}lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'}_{lj} \right],
\end{split}
\end{equation}

which is the effective source of 2nd-order tensor. (See also (A.20) for a general RW spacetime.) So far the 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation has been decomposed into separate equations for the 2nd-order metric perturbations.

To solve these equations of 2nd-order metric perturbations, we need also the 2nd-order energy-momentum conservation. The general energy conservation is given by (2.17). Substituting \(\Gamma^\alpha_{\mu\nu}\) in (A1)–(A4) of Ref.[63] and \(U^\mu\) in (2.12) and (2.13) into (2.17) and keeping 2nd order, one has the 2nd-order energy conservation for the scalar-tensor case

\begin{equation}
\delta^{(2)'}_{s(t)} + \frac{3}{\tau} \left(c_N^2 - \frac{1}{3}\right) \delta^{(2)}_{s(t)} = -\frac{4}{3}\nabla^2 v^{(2)}_{s(t)} + 4\phi^{(2)'}_{s(t)} + A_{s(t)},
\end{equation}

where

\begin{equation}
A_{s(t)} \equiv \frac{4}{3}\chi^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{4}{3}\chi^{(1)}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm}.
\end{equation}
Equation (3.25) contains the scalar mode $\phi^{(2)}_S$ and the velocity $v^{||(2)}_S$. Note that $c_N$ defined by (2.10) appears in the 2nd-order energy conservation equation.

The general expression of momentum conservation has been given in (2.18). Substituting $\Gamma^\alpha_{\mu
u}$ in (A1)–(A4) in Ref.[63] and $U^\mu$ in (2.12) and (2.13) into (2.18) to 2nd order gives the 2nd-order momentum conservation for the scalar-tensor case

$$c_N^2 \delta^{(2)}_{S(t),i} + \frac{4}{3} v^{||(2)}_{s(t),i} + \frac{4}{3} v^{(\perp(2)'}_{s(t)i} = F_{s(t)i},$$

where

$$F_{s(t)i} \equiv 2c_L^2 \delta^{(1),l}_i \chi^\top_{li} - \frac{8}{3} v^{||(1),lm} \chi^\top_{lm}.$$

Observe that (3.27) involves the 2nd-order velocity $v^{(\perp(2)i}$, yet does not involve the 2nd-order metric perturbations, in contrast to the energy conservation (3.25). To proceed further, (3.27) is decomposed into a longitudinal part by $(\nabla - 2\partial_i) (3.27)$ as

$$c_N^2 \delta^{(2)}_{s(t)i} + \frac{4}{3} v^{||(2)'}_{s(t)i} = F^{||}_{s(t)i},$$

with

$$F^{||}_{s(t)i} \equiv \nabla^{-2} \partial_i F_{s(t)i} = \nabla^{-2} \left[ 2c_L^2 \delta^{(1),l}_i \chi^\top_{lm} - \frac{8}{3} v^{||(1),lm} \chi^\top_{lm} \right],$$

and a transverse part by $[ (3.27) - \partial_i (3.29) ]$ as

$$\frac{4}{3} v^{(\perp(2)'}_{s(t)i} = F^{\perp}_{s(t)i}$$

with

$$F^{\perp}_{s(t)i} \equiv F_{s(t)i} - \partial_i F^{||}_{s(t)i} = 2c_L^2 \delta^{(1),l}_i \chi^\top_{li} - \frac{8}{3} v^{||(1),lm} \chi^\top_{lm} + \partial_i \nabla^{-2} \left[ - 2c_L^2 \delta^{(1),lm} \chi^\top_{lm} + \frac{8}{3} v^{||(1),lm} \chi^\top_{lm} \right],$$

being a transverse vector function.

We find that the 2nd-order trace evolution equation (3.14) can be given as the combination

$$(3.14) = -\frac{1}{3} (3.2) - \frac{1}{3} \frac{d}{d\tau} (3.2) - \frac{1}{3} \frac{d^2}{d\tau^2} (3.7) - \frac{1}{\tau} (3.25),$$

and the 2nd-order traceless scalar evolution equation (3.18) as follows:

$$(3.18) = \nabla^{-2} \left[ (3.2) + \tau \frac{d}{d\tau} (3.2) - \tau \nabla^2 (3.7) + 3 \frac{d}{d\tau} (3.7) + \frac{6}{\tau} (3.7) + \frac{3}{\tau^2} (3.25) - \frac{9}{\tau^2} (3.29) \right].$$

These mean that, for the scalars, we can solve the equations of constraints and conservations, and the solutions satisfy the evolution equations automatically. (see in Sec.4.)
3.2 Equations with tensor-tensor couplings

Now we consider the tensor-tensor couplings. Moving the tensor-tensor coupling terms to the rhs of the (00) component of the Einstein equation (3.1), and using the Friedmann equation, one has the 2nd-order energy constraint equation as the following

\[-\frac{6}{\tau}\dot{\phi}_T^{(2)} + 2\nabla^2\phi_T^{(2)} + \frac{1}{3}\nabla^2\nabla^2\phi_T^{(2)} = \frac{3}{\tau^2}\delta_T^{(2)} + E_T,\]

(3.35)

where a subscript $T$ in $\phi_T^{(2)}$ etc. indicates the case of tensor-tensor coupling, and $E_T$ in the above is

\[E_T \equiv \frac{1}{4}\chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)lm} + \frac{2}{\tau}\chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)lm} - \chi^{(1)lm}\nabla^2\chi^{(1)}lm\]

\[-\frac{3}{4}\chi^{(1)lm,n}\chi^{(1)lm,n} + \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)lm,n}\chi^{(1)}lm.m.\]

(3.36)

The (0$i$) component of the 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation (3.4) gives the 2nd-order momentum constraint equation as the following

\[2\dot{\phi}_T^{(2)} + \frac{1}{2}D_{ij}\phi_T^{(2),j} + \frac{1}{2}\chi_T^{(1)}\phi_T^{(1)'} - \frac{4}{\tau^2}\dot{v}_T^{(2)} = M_T^{(i)},\]

(3.37)

with

\[M_T^{(i)} \equiv \chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)lm} - \chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)lm} - \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)lm}.\]

(3.38)

As before, $[\nabla^{-2}\partial_l(3.37)]$ gives the longitudinal momentum constraint

\[2\phi_T^{(2)} + \frac{1}{3}\nabla^2\phi_T^{(2)} = -\frac{4}{\tau^2}\dot{v}_T^{(2)} + \nabla^{-2}M_T^{(i)},\]

(3.39)

where

\[\nabla^{-2}M_T^{(i)} = \chi^{(1)lm,n}\chi^{(1)lm,n} - \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)lm,n}\chi^{(1)lm,n} - \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)lm}\nabla^2\chi^{(1)lm} + \chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)lm}.\]

(3.40)

is the effective source term. A combination $[\text{(3.37)}-\partial_i\text{(3.39)}]$ gives the transverse momentum constraint

\[\frac{1}{2}\chi_T^{(1)}\phi_T^{(1)'} = -\frac{4}{\tau^2}\dot{v}_T^{(2)} + \left(M_T^{(i)} - \partial_i\nabla^{-2}M_T^{(i)}\right),\]

(3.41)

with

\[\left(M_T^{(i)} - \partial_i\nabla^{-2}M_T^{(i)}\right) = \chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)lm} - \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)lm}\]

\[+ \partial_i\nabla^{-2}\left(-\chi^{(1)lm,n}\chi^{(1)lm,n} + \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)lm,n}\chi^{(1)lm,n} + \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)lm}\nabla^2\chi^{(1)lm}\right).\]

(3.42)
The \((ij)\) component of 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation (3.11) gives the 2nd-order evolution equation

\[
2\phi_T^{(2)''}\delta_{ij} + \frac{4}{\tau}\phi_T^{(2)'}\delta_{ij} + \phi_T^{(2)} - \nabla^2\phi_T^{(2)}\delta_{ij} \\
+ \frac{1}{2}D_{ij}\chi_T^{(2)''} + \frac{1}{\tau}D_{ij}\chi_T^{(2)'} + \frac{1}{6}\nabla^2D_{ij}\chi_T^{(2)'} - \frac{1}{9}\delta_{ij}\nabla^2\nabla^2\chi_T^{(2)'} \\
+ \frac{1}{2}\chi_{Tij}^{(2)''} + \frac{1}{\tau}\chi_{Tij}^{(2)'} \\
+ \frac{1}{2}\chi_{Tij}^{(2)''} + \frac{1}{\tau}\chi_{Tij}^{(2)'} - \frac{1}{2}\nabla^2\chi_{Tij}^{(2)} = \frac{3c_N^2}{\tau^2}\delta_{ij} + S_{Tij},
\]

with

\[
S_{Tij} \equiv -\frac{2}{\tau}\chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)'\delta_{ij}} - \chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)'} - \chi^{(1)lm}\nabla^2\chi^{(1)}\delta_{ij} \\
- \frac{1}{2}\chi_i^{(1)lm}\chi_{lm,j}^{(1)} - \frac{1}{2}\chi_i^{(1)lm}\chi_{lm,j}^{(1)} + \frac{3}{4}\chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)'} - \frac{3}{4}\chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)'\delta_{ij}} \\
+ \chi^{(1)lm}\chi_{lm,j}^{(1)} - \frac{1}{2}\chi_i^{(1)lm}\chi_{lm,j}^{(1)} + \chi_i^{(1)lm}\chi_{lm,j}^{(1)} - \frac{3}{4}\chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)'\delta_{ij}} \\
- \chi^{(1)lm}\chi_{lm,j}^{(1)} - \chi^{(1)lm}\chi_{lm,j}^{(1)} + \chi^{(1)lm}\chi_{lm,j}^{(1)} - \chi^{(1)lm}\chi_{lm,j}^{(1)} - \frac{3}{4}\chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)'\delta_{ij}}.
\]

as part of the effective source term.

We also need to decompose the evolution equation (3.43) into the trace part and the traceless part. The trace part of 2nd-order evolution equation (3.43) is

\[
2\phi_T^{(2)''} + \frac{4}{\tau}\phi_T^{(2)'} - \frac{2}{3}\nabla^2\phi_T^{(2)} - \frac{1}{9}\nabla^2\nabla^2\chi_T^{(2)'} = \frac{3c_N^2}{\tau^2}\delta_{ij} + \frac{1}{3}S_{Tl}^l,
\]

with

\[
S_{Tl}^l = -\frac{6}{\tau}\chi^{(1)lm}\chi_{lm,j}^{(1)} + 2\chi^{(1)lm}\nabla^2\chi_{lm}^{(1)} + \frac{3}{4}\chi^{(1)lm}\chi^{(1)'\delta_{ij}} \\
- \frac{1}{2}\chi^{(1)lm}\chi_{lm,j}^{(1)} + \frac{5}{4}\chi^{(1)lm}\chi_{lm,j}^{(1)} - 3\chi^{(1)lm}\chi_{lm,j}^{(1)}.
\]

The traceless part of (3.43) is

\[
D_{ij}\phi_T^{(2)'} + \frac{1}{2}D_{ij}\chi_T^{(2)''} + \frac{1}{\tau}D_{ij}\chi_T^{(2)'} + \frac{1}{6}\nabla^2D_{ij}\chi_T^{(2)'} \\
+ \frac{1}{2}\chi_{Tij}^{(2)''} + \frac{1}{\tau}\chi_{Tij}^{(2)'} \\
+ \frac{1}{2}\chi_{Tij}^{(2)''} + \frac{1}{\tau}\chi_{Tij}^{(2)'} - \frac{1}{2}\nabla^2\chi_{Tij}^{(2)} = S_{Tij},
\]
with
\[\bar{S}_{Tij} \equiv S_{Tij} - \frac{1}{3} S^l_T \delta_{ij} \]
\[= - \chi^{(1)lm} \chi^{(1)}_{lm,i,j} + \frac{1}{3} \chi^{(1)lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)}_{lm} \delta_{ij} - \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1)i,l} \chi^{(1)}_{lm,j} - \chi^{(1)l,m} \chi^{(1)i,j} \]
\[+ \frac{1}{6} \chi^{(1)lm,n} \chi^{(1)1m,n} \delta_{ij} + \chi^{(1)lm} \chi^{(1)}_{li,m} \chi^{(1)i,j} - \frac{1}{3} \chi^{(1)i,l,n} \chi^{(1)lm,m} \delta_{ij} + \chi^{(1)i,l} \chi^{(1)l,m} \chi^{(1)i,j} \]
\[= \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)lm} \delta_{ij} + \chi^{(1)lm} \chi^{(1)}_{li,m} \chi^{(1)i,j} - \frac{1}{3} \chi^{(1)i,l,m} \chi^{(1)lm,m} \delta_{ij} + \chi^{(1)i,l} \chi^{(1)l,m} \chi^{(1)i,j} \]
\[= \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)lm} \delta_{ij} + \chi^{(1)lm} \chi^{(1)}_{li,m} \chi^{(1)i,j} - \frac{1}{3} \chi^{(1)l,m} \chi^{(1)lm,m} \delta_{ij} + \chi^{(1)l,m} \chi^{(1)i,j} \]
\[\text{Equation (3.47) contains the scalar, the vector, and the tensor. Applying } 3 \nabla^2 \chi \text{ on (3.47) gives the evolution equation for the scalar } \chi^{(2)} \text{ as follows:} \]
\[\chi^{(2)}_{T} + \frac{2}{\tau} \chi^{(2)'}_{T} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 \chi^{(2)}_{T} + 2 \phi^{(2)}_{T} = 3 \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)lm} \]
where
\[\bar{S}_{Tlm} = - \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)lm} \]
\[\text{A combination } \partial^l \left[ (3.47) - \frac{1}{2} D_{ij} (3.49) \right] \text{ gives}
\[\frac{1}{2} \chi^{(2)'}_{Tij} + \frac{1}{\tau} \chi^{(2)'}_{Tij} = \bar{S}_{Tlj} - \partial_j \nabla^2 \bar{S}_{Tlm} \]  
\[\text{By } \nabla^2 \left[ \partial_i (3.51) + (i \leftrightarrow j) \right], \text{ using (2.6), one gets the evolution equation for the vector mode}
\[\frac{1}{2} \chi^{(2)'}_{Tij} + \frac{1}{\tau} \chi^{(2)'}_{Tij} = V_{Tij}, \]
where
\[V_{Tij} \equiv \nabla^2 \bar{S}_{Tlj,i} - \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1)lm} \chi^{(1)}_{jl,m} - \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1)lm} \chi^{(1)}_{jl,m} - \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1)lm} \chi^{(1)}_{jl,m} \]
\[\nabla^2 \chi^{(1)lm} \delta_{ij} + \chi^{(1)lm} \chi^{(1)}_{li,m} \chi^{(1)i,j} - \frac{1}{3} \chi^{(1)i,l,m} \chi^{(1)lm,m} \delta_{ij} + \chi^{(1)i,l} \chi^{(1)l,m} \chi^{(1)i,j} \]
\[\text{is the effective source. Finally, } [ (3.47) - \frac{1}{2} D_{ij} (3.49) - (3.52) ] \text{ gives the evolution equation for the 2nd-order tensor mode}
\[\frac{1}{2} \chi^{(2)'}_{Tij} + \frac{1}{\tau} \chi^{(2)'}_{Tij} - \frac{1}{2} \nabla^2 \chi^{(2)}_{Tij} = J_{Tij}, \]
where

\[
J_{Tij} \equiv \bar{S}_{Tij} - \frac{3}{2} D_{ij} \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} \bar{S}_{Tlm}^{1} - \nabla^{-2} \bar{S}_{Tij}^{l} - \nabla^{-2} \bar{S}_{Tli,j}^{l} + 2 \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} \bar{S}_{Tlm,ij}^{l}
\]

is the effective source. So far the 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation has been decomposed into the separate equations for the 2nd-order metric perturbations.

Next, we derive the 2nd-order energy-momentum conservation with tensor-tensor couplings. Expanding (2.17) to 2nd order, one has the 2nd-order energy conservation for the tensor-tensor case as

\[
\delta_{T}^{(2)'} + \frac{3}{\tau} \left( c_N^2 - \frac{1}{3} \right) \delta_{T}^{(2)} = -\frac{4}{3} \nabla^2 v_{T}^{\parallel(2)} + 4 \phi_{T}^{(2)'} + A_T, \tag{3.56}
\]

where

\[
A_T \equiv \frac{4}{3} \chi_{Tlm}^{(1)} \chi_{Tlm}^{(1)l} \tag{3.57}
\]

Expanding (2.18) to 2nd order, one has the 2nd-order momentum conservation for the tensor-tensor case as

\[
c_N^2 \delta_{T,i}^{(2)} + \frac{4}{3} v_{T,i}^{\parallel(2)'} + \frac{4}{3} v_{T,i}^{\perp(2)'} = 0, \tag{3.58}
\]

which is homogeneous, involving no tensor-tensor coupling terms. Observe that (3.58) involves the 2nd-order velocity $v_{T,i}^{\perp(2)}$, yet does not involve the 2nd-order
metric perturbations, in contrast to the energy conservation (3.25). To proceed further, (3.58) can be decomposed into a longitudinal part by \[\nabla^{-2}\partial^i (3.58)\] as

\[c_N^2 \delta^T_{i}^{(2)} + \frac{4}{3} v^T_{i}^{(2)' } = 0 \] (3.59)

and a transverse part by \[(3.58) - \partial^i (3.59)\] as

\[\frac{4}{3} {v^T_i}^{(2)' } = 0. \] (3.60)

Similar to the relations (3.33) and (3.34), the trace of the 2nd-order evolution equation (3.45) can be given by a combination as

\[(3.45) = \frac{1}{3} (3.35) - \frac{\tau}{3d\tau} (3.35) + \frac{\tau}{3} \nabla^2 (3.39) - \frac{1}{\tau} (3.56), \] (3.61)

and the scalar part of the 2nd-order traceless evolution equation (3.49) is given by

\[(3.49) = \nabla^{-2} \left[ (3.35) + \frac{\tau}{d\tau} (3.35) - \tau \nabla^2 (3.39) + \frac{3}{d\tau} (3.39) + \frac{6}{\tau} (3.39) \right.

\[+ \frac{3}{\tau} (3.56) - \frac{9}{\tau^2} (3.59) \right]. \] (3.62)

So we can use the equations of constraints and conservations to solve the scalars, and the solutions satisfy the evolution equations automatically.

4 Solution of the 2nd-order perturbations

4.1 Solution for scalar-tensor couplings

Given the 2nd-order perturbed equations, we shall solve for the 2nd-order perturbations. This subsection is for the scalar-tensor case. First, the solution of tensor equation (3.23) is

\[\chi^{(2)}_{s\gamma ij}(x, \tau) = \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^\frac{3}{2}} e^{ik\cdot x} \left( \tilde{I}_{s(t)ij}(k, \tau) + \sum_{s=+,\times} a_s^s(k) \left[ -a_1^s \sqrt{\frac{2}{\pi}} \frac{i e^{ik\tau}}{k\tau} + a_2^s \sqrt{\frac{2}{\pi}} \frac{i e^{-ik\tau}}{k\tau} \right] \right), \] (4.1)

where \(a_1^s(k)\) and \(a_2^s(k)\) are polarization-dependent and \(k\)-dependent coefficients, to be determined by initial conditions; their associated term is the homogeneous solution of (3.23) and has the same form as (2.28). In certain applications, they can be absorbed into (2.28). The integrand of the inhomogeneous solution in (4.1) is given by

\[\tilde{I}_{s(t)ij}(k, \tau) = \frac{ie^{-ik\tau}}{k\tau} \int^\tau \tau' e^{ik\tau'} \tilde{J}_{s(t)ij}(k, \tau') d\tau' - \frac{ie^{ik\tau}}{k\tau} \int^\tau \tau' e^{-ik\tau'} \tilde{J}_{s(t)ij}(k, \tau') d\tau', \] (4.2)
with \( \tilde{J}_{s(t)ij} \) being the Fourier transform of the source \( J_{s(t)ij} \) in (3.24) that contains many terms of products of 1st-order solutions.

Next, the vector solution of evolution equation (3.21) is

\[
\chi_{s(t)ij}^{(2)}(x, \tau) = q_{1ij}(x) + \frac{q_{2ij}(x)}{\tau} + \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'^2} \int_{\tau'}^{\tau''} 2\tau''^2 V_{s(t)ij}(x, \tau'') d\tau'', \tag{4.3}
\]

where \( q_{1ij}(x) \) and \( q_{2ij}(x) \) are two time-independent functions determined by initial values and \( V_{s(t)ij} \) is given by (3.22). Note that \( q_{1ij}(x) \) is a gauge mode as shall be seen in Sec. 5. Plugging the solution (4.3) into (3.9) yields the transverse part of the 2nd-order velocity

\[
v_{s(t)i}^{(2)} = \frac{q_{2ij}(x)}{8} + \frac{\tau^2}{4} \left( M_{s(t)i} - \partial_i \nabla^{-2} M_{s(t)k}^{(2)} \right) - \frac{1}{4} \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \tau'^2 V_{s(t)ij}(x, \tau') d\tau', \tag{4.4}
\]

where \( (M_{s(t)i} - \partial_i \nabla^{-2} M_{s(t)k}^{(2)}) \) is in (3.10). This solution can also be derived from integration of the transverse momentum conservation (3.31), as we have checked. Thus, although the 1st-order curl vector \( v_{i}^{(1)} \) is vanishing by assumption, nevertheless, the 2nd-order curl vector \( v_{s(t)i}^{(2)} \) is generated by the coupling according to (4.4).

Next, we solve the scalars. From the longitudinal momentum conservation (3.29), one has

\[
\delta_{s(t)}^{(2)} = -\frac{4}{3c_N^2} v_{s(t)}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{c_N^2} F_{s(t)}. \tag{4.5}
\]

Plugging the above \( \delta_{s(t)}^{(2)} \) into the energy conservation (3.25) gives \( \phi_{s(t)}^{(2)} \) in terms of \( v_{s(t)}^{(2)} \), \( v_{s(t)}^{(2)} \), \( v_{s(t)}^{(2)} \) as

\[
\phi_{s(t)}^{(2)} = -\frac{1}{3c_N^2} v_{s(t)}^{(2)} - \frac{1}{\tau} \left( \frac{c_N^2}{c_N^2} - \frac{1}{3} \right) v_{s(t)}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 v_{s(t)}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{4c_N^2} F_{s(t)}^{(2)} + \frac{3}{2c_N^2} - \frac{1}{3} F_{s(t)}^{(2)} - \frac{1}{4} A_{s(t)}. \tag{4.6}
\]

To use the energy constraint (3.2), taking \( \frac{d}{d\tau} (3.2) \) gives

\[
-\frac{6}{\tau} \phi_{s(t)}^{(2)} - \frac{6}{\tau^2} \phi_{s(t)}^{(2)} + \nabla^2 \left[ 2\phi_{s(t)}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 \chi_{s(t)}^{(2)} \right] = \frac{3}{\tau^2} \delta_{s(t)}^{(2)} - \frac{6}{\tau^3} \delta_{s(t)}^{(2)} + E_{s(t)}. \tag{4.7}
\]

Plugging the momentum constraint (3.7) into the above to eliminate the \( \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \chi_{s(t)}^{(2)} \) term leads to

\[
-\frac{6}{\tau} \phi_{s(t)}^{(2)} + \frac{6}{\tau^2} \phi_{s(t)}^{(2)} - \frac{4}{\tau^2} \nabla^2 v_{s(t)}^{(2)} + M_{s(t)k}^{(2)} = \frac{3}{\tau^2} \delta_{s(t)}^{(2)} - \frac{6}{\tau^3} \delta_{s(t)}^{(2)} + E_{s(t)}. \tag{4.8}
\]
Then, plugging $\delta^{(2)}_{s(t)}$ of (4.5) and $\phi^{(2)'}_{s(t)}$ of (4.6) into the above yields a 3rd-order differential equation of $v^{||(2)}_{s(t)}$ as follows:

$$v^{||(2)''}_{s(t)} + \frac{3c_N^2}{\tau} v^{||(2)''}_{s(t)} - \frac{6c_N^2 + 2}{\tau^2} v^{||(2)'}_{s(t)} - \frac{c_N^2}{\tau} \nabla^2 v^{||(2)}_{s(t)} - c_N^2 \nabla^2 v^{||(2)'}_{s(t)} = Z_{s(t)}, \quad (4.9)$$

with

$$Z_{s(t)} = \frac{3}{4} F^{||}_{s(t)} + \frac{9c_N^2}{4\tau} F^{||}_{s(t)} - \frac{9c_N^2 + 3}{2\tau^2} F^{||}_{s(t)} - \frac{3c_N^2}{4\tau} A^{'}_{s(t)} + \frac{3c_N^2}{4\tau} A_{s(t)}\bigg[ \frac{\tau}{2} c_N^2 M^{1}_{s(t)} + \frac{\tau}{2} c_N^2 E^{'}_{s(t)} \bigg]$$



$$= \bigg[ \frac{4}{3\tau} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} v^{||(1),lm} + \frac{2\tau}{3} \phi^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{9c_N^2}{2\tau} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1),lm} \bigg] + \nabla^2 \bigg[ \frac{\frac{4}{3} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)''}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{3}{2} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{3}{2} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} \bigg]$$

$$+ \nabla^2 \bigg[ \frac{\frac{4}{3} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{3}{2} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{3}{2} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} \bigg]$$

$$= \bigg[ \frac{4}{3\tau} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} v^{||(1),lm} + \frac{2\tau}{3} \phi^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{9c_N^2}{2\tau} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1),lm} \bigg] + \nabla^2 \bigg[ \frac{\frac{4}{3} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)''}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{3}{2} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{3}{2} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} \bigg]$$

$$= \bigg[ \frac{4}{3\tau} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} v^{||(1),lm} + \frac{2\tau}{3} \phi^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{9c_N^2}{2\tau} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1),lm} \bigg] + \nabla^2 \bigg[ \frac{\frac{4}{3} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)''}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{3}{2} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{3}{2} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} \bigg]$$

$$= \bigg[ \frac{4}{3\tau} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} v^{||(1),lm} + \frac{2\tau}{3} \phi^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{9c_N^2}{2\tau} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1),lm} \bigg] + \nabla^2 \bigg[ \frac{\frac{4}{3} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)''}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{3}{2} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{3}{2} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} \bigg]$$

$$= \bigg[ \frac{4}{3\tau} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} v^{||(1),lm} + \frac{2\tau}{3} \phi^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{9c_N^2}{2\tau} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1),lm} \bigg] + \nabla^2 \bigg[ \frac{\frac{4}{3} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)''}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{3}{2} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} + \frac{3}{2} c_N^2 \delta^{(1)'}_{lm} \chi^{(1)'}_{lm} \bigg]$$

being the effective source, formed from the products of 1st-order scalar and tensor modes. Written in the $k$-space, (4.9) is

$$v^{||(2)''}_{s(t)k} + \frac{3c_N^2}{\tau} v^{||(2)''}_{s(t)k} + \left( \frac{c_N^2 k^2 - \frac{6c_N^2 + 2}{\tau^2}}{2} \right) v^{||(2)'}_{s(t)k} + \frac{c_N^2}{\tau} k^2 v^{||(2)}_{s(t)k} = Z_{s(t)k}(\tau), \quad (4.11)$$

where

$$Z_{s(t)k}(\tau) = \frac{1}{(2\pi)^3} \int d^3k_2 \left\{ k^{l} k^{m} \sum_{s=\pm, \times} \epsilon_{lm}(k_2) \tilde{Z}(\tau; k, k_2) \right\}, \quad (4.12)$$

is the Fourier transform of (4.10) with

$$\tilde{Z}(\tau; k, k_2) = -\frac{4}{3\tau} h_{k_2} v^{||(1)}_{(k-k_2)} - \frac{2\tau}{3} h_{k_2} \phi_{(k-k_2)}^{(1)'} - \frac{\tau}{6} h_{k_2}^{'} \phi_{(k-k_2)}^{(1)'} - \frac{\tau}{12} h_{k_2}^{''} \chi^{(1)'}_{(k-k_2)}$$

$$- \frac{\tau}{12} \chi^{(1)''}_{(k-k_2)} + \frac{\tau}{36} |k-k_2|^2 h_{k_2} \phi_{(k-k_2)}^{(1)'} + \frac{\tau}{9} |k-k_2|^2 h_{k_2} \chi^{(1)'}_{(k-k_2)}$$

$$- \frac{\tau}{12} (k_2)^2 h_{k_2} \chi^{(1)'}_{(k-k_2)} + \frac{3}{2} (k)|k|^{-2} c_N^2 h_{k_2} \delta^{(1)''}_{(k-k_2)} + \frac{3}{2} (k)|k|^{-2} c_N^2 h_{k_2}^{''} \delta^{(1)}_{(k-k_2)}$$
\[ + \frac{3}{2\tau} (k)^{-2} c_L^2 h_{k_2} \delta^{(1)'}_{|k-k_2|} + \frac{3}{2\tau} (k)^{-2} c_L^2 h'_{k_2} \delta^{(1)}_{|k-k_2|} - \frac{6}{\tau^2} (k)^{-2} c_L^2 h_{k_2} \delta^{(1)}_{|k-k_2|} \\
- \left[ \frac{4}{\tau} (k)^{-2} h''_{k_2} v^{(1)'}_{|k-k_2|} - \frac{2}{\tau} (k)^{-2} h''_{k_2} v^{(1)}_{|k-k_2|} - \frac{2}{\tau} (k)^{-2} h'_{k_2} v^{(1)'}_{|k-k_2|} \right] \\
+ \frac{8}{\tau^2} (k)^{-2} h''_{k_2} v^{(1)}_{|k-k_2|} \right) , \tag{4.13} \]

where \( \epsilon_{ij}(k)k^i = 0 \) has been used. Plugging the 1st-order solutions (2.21)–(2.28) into the above yields

\[ \tilde{Z}(\tau; k, k_2) = b_1(k_2) D_2(k - k_2) \frac{i}{\sqrt{2k_2}} e^{i(k_2 - |k-k_2|/\sqrt{3})\tau} \left[ - \frac{40}{|k-k_2| (k)^{2\tau^5}} \right] \\
+ \frac{40i}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau^4}} + \frac{40ik_2}{4ik_2} - \frac{4i}{3(k)^{2\tau^3}} - \frac{20|k-k_2|}{9(k)^{2\tau}} \\
+ \frac{16i(k_2)^2}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau^2}} + \frac{8i|k-k_2|^2}{3\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau^2}} - \frac{20i|k-k_2|}{3(k)^{2\tau^2}} - \frac{2|k-k_2|^3}{9(k)^{2\tau}} \\
+ \frac{2|k-k_2|^2k_2}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau}} - \frac{2|k-k_2|(k_2)^2}{(k)^{2\tau}} + \frac{2(k_2)^3}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau}} \right] \\
+ b_1(k_2) D_3(k - k_2) \frac{i}{\sqrt{2k_2}} e^{i(k_2 + |k-k_2|/\sqrt{3})\tau} \left[ - \frac{40}{|k-k_2| (k)^{2\tau^5}} \right] \\
+ \frac{40i}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau^4}} + \frac{40ik_2}{4ik_2} - \frac{4i}{3(k)^{2\tau^3}} - \frac{20|k-k_2|}{9(k)^{2\tau}} \\
+ \frac{16i(k_2)^2}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau^2}} + \frac{8i|k-k_2|^2}{3\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau^2}} - \frac{20i|k-k_2|}{3(k)^{2\tau^2}} - \frac{2|k-k_2|^3}{9(k)^{2\tau}} \\
+ \frac{2|k-k_2|^2k_2}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau}} - \frac{2|k-k_2|(k_2)^2}{(k)^{2\tau}} + \frac{2(k_2)^3}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau}} \right] \\
+ b_2(k_2) D_2(k - k_2) \frac{i}{\sqrt{2k_2}} e^{-i(k_2 - |k-k_2|/\sqrt{3})\tau} \left[ - \frac{40}{|k-k_2| (k)^{2\tau^5}} \right] \\
+ \frac{40i}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau^4}} + \frac{40ik_2}{4ik_2} - \frac{4i}{3(k)^{2\tau^3}} - \frac{20|k-k_2|}{9(k)^{2\tau}} \\
- \frac{16i(k_2)^2}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau^2}} + \frac{8i|k-k_2|^2}{3\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau^2}} - \frac{20i|k-k_2|}{3(k)^{2\tau^2}} - \frac{2|k-k_2|^3}{9(k)^{2\tau}} \\
+ \frac{2|k-k_2|^2k_2}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau}} - \frac{2|k-k_2|(k_2)^2}{(k)^{2\tau}} + \frac{2(k_2)^3}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau}} \right] \\
+ b_2(k_2) D_3(k - k_2) \frac{i}{\sqrt{2k_2}} e^{-i(k_2 + |k-k_2|/\sqrt{3})\tau} \left[ - \frac{40}{|k-k_2| (k)^{2\tau^5}} \right] \\
+ \frac{40i}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau^4}} + \frac{40ik_2}{4ik_2} - \frac{4i}{3(k)^{2\tau^3}} - \frac{20|k-k_2|}{9(k)^{2\tau}} \\
+ \frac{16i(k_2)^2}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau^2}} + \frac{8i|k-k_2|^2}{3\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau^2}} - \frac{20i|k-k_2|}{3(k)^{2\tau^2}} - \frac{2|k-k_2|^3}{9(k)^{2\tau}} \\
+ \frac{2|k-k_2|^2k_2}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau}} - \frac{2|k-k_2|(k_2)^2}{(k)^{2\tau}} + \frac{2(k_2)^3}{\sqrt{3}(k)^{2\tau}} \right] \]
\[ -\frac{16i(k_2)^2}{\sqrt{3}(k)^2\tau^2} - \frac{8i|k - k_2|^2}{3\sqrt{3}(k)^2\tau^2} - \frac{20i|k - k_2|^2}{3(k)^2\tau^2} + \frac{2|k - k_2|^3}{9(k)^2\tau} + \frac{2|k - k_2|^2}{\sqrt{3}(k)^2\tau} + \frac{2|k - k_2|(k_2^2)}{(k)^2\tau} + \frac{2(k_2^3)}{\sqrt{3}(k)^2}\] 

\[ + b_2(k_2)D_3(k - k_2) \frac{i}{\sqrt{2k_2}} e^{-i(k_2 - |k - k_2|/\sqrt{3})\tau} \left[ \frac{40}{|k - k_2|(k)^2\tau^5} - \frac{20i|k - k_2|}{\sqrt{3}|k - k_2|^2(k)^2\tau^4} - \frac{4i|k - k_2|}{3(k)^2\tau^3} + \frac{4k_2^2}{|k - k_2|(k)^2\tau^3} + \frac{40k_2^2}{3\sqrt{3}(k)^2\tau^2} - \frac{4i(k_2)^3}{|k - k_2|(k)^2\tau^2} + \frac{16i(k_2)^2}{\sqrt{3}(k)^2\tau^2} + \frac{8i|k - k_2|^2}{3\sqrt{3}(k)^2\tau^2} - \frac{20i|k - k_2|^2}{3(k)^2\tau^2} + \frac{2|k - k_2|^3}{9(k)^2\tau} - \frac{2|k - k_2|^2}{\sqrt{3}(k)^2\tau} - \frac{2(k_2^3)}{\sqrt{3}(k)^2}\right]. \] (4.14)

Notice that (4.14) contains no time-integration terms.

The homogeneous solution of (4.11) for a general value of \(c_N\) is similar to Eq. (2.20) just by a replacement of \(c_L \to c_N\), and the inhomogeneous solution of (4.11) is complicated. For the case \(c_N^2 = \frac{1}{3}\) and a general \(c_L\), (4.11) becomes

\[ u_s''(t) + \frac{1}{\tau}u_s''(t) + \left( \frac{k^2}{3} - \frac{4}{\tau^2} \right) u_s''(t) + \frac{k^2}{3\tau} u_s''(t) = Z_s(t)k(\tau). \] (4.15)

The solution of (4.15) is

\[ u_s'''(t) = \frac{P_1(k)}{k\tau} + P_2(k) \left( \frac{2}{k\tau} + \frac{i}{\sqrt{3}} \right) e^{-i(k\tau)/\sqrt{3}} + P_3(k) \left( \frac{2}{k\tau} - \frac{i}{\sqrt{3}} \right) e^{i(k\tau)/\sqrt{3}} \]

\[ - \left( \frac{2}{k\tau} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_s(t)k(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \]

\[ - \left( \frac{2}{k\tau} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_s(t)k(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \]

\[ + \frac{1}{k\tau} \int 3 \frac{k^2\tau'^2 + 6}{k^3\tau'} Z_s(t)k(\tau') d\tau', \] (4.16)

where \(P_1(k), P_2(k), P_3(k)\) are arbitrary time-independent functions, and determined by initial conditions, and their associated terms are the homogeneous solution. The \(P_1(k)\) terms are gauge modes as shall be seen in Sec. 5.

The solution of \(\delta_{s(t)}^{(2)}k\) is directly given by (4.5) in \(k\)-space as

\[ \delta_{s(t)}^{(2)}k = -4u_s''(t)k + 3F_s''(t)k \]
\[
\phi_{s(t)}^{(2)} = -v_{s(t)}^{||(2)} = -\int_0^\tau \frac{k^2}{3} v_{s(t)}^{||(2)} d\tau' + \frac{3}{4} F_{s(t)}^{||} + \frac{1}{4} \int_0^\tau A_{s(t)} k d\tau' + P_4(k) \\
\phi_{s(t)}^{(2)} = P_1(k) \left( \frac{1}{k^2} - \frac{k \ln \tau}{3} \right) + P_2(k) \left( \frac{2}{k^2} + \frac{2i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \\
+ P_3(k) \left( \frac{2}{k^2} - \frac{2i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + P_4(k) \\
- \frac{2k}{3} \int_0^\tau \left[ P_2(k) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + P_3(k) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \right] d\tau' + 3 \frac{F_{s(t)}^{||}}{\tau'} + \frac{3}{4} F_{s(t)}^{||} k \tau' \\
- \frac{1}{4} \int_0^\tau A_{s(t)} k(\tau') d\tau' + \int_0^\tau \frac{(k^2 \tau'^2 + 6) \ln \tau' + 3}{k^2 \tau'} Z_{s(t)} k(\tau') d\tau' \\
+ \frac{1}{k^2} - \frac{k \ln \tau}{3} \int_0^\tau \frac{3(k^2 \tau'^2 + 6)}{k^3 \tau'} Z_{s(t)} k(\tau') d\tau' \\
- \left( \frac{2}{k^2} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{2}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int_0^\tau \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \\
+ 3\sqrt{3} \tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) Z_{s(t)} k(\tau') d\tau' \\
- \left( \frac{2}{k^2} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int_0^\tau \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \\
- 3\sqrt{3} \tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) Z_{s(t)} k(\tau') d\tau'.
\]
\[\begin{align*}
+ \int_{\tau}^{\tau''} \left[ \frac{2}{k^{\tau''}} \cos \left( \frac{k}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{\tau'}^{\tau''} \left( 3 \cos \left( \frac{k}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \sqrt{3}k \tau' \sin \left( \frac{k}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{s(t)}(\tau')}{k^{\tau'}} d\tau' \right] d\tau'' \\
+ \int_{\tau}^{\tau''} \left[ \frac{2}{k^{\tau''}} \sin \left( \frac{k}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{\tau'}^{\tau''} \left( 3 \sin \left( \frac{k}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \sqrt{3}k \tau' \cos \left( \frac{k}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{s(t)}(\tau')}{k^{\tau'}} d\tau' \right] d\tau'',
\end{align*}\]

where \( A_{s(t)} \equiv \frac{d}{d\tau} \left[ \frac{4}{3} \chi^{(1)}_{lm} \chi^{(1)}_{(1),lm} \right] \) by (3.26), and

\[
\int_{\tau}^{\tau''} A_{s(t)}(\kappa) \, d\kappa' = \frac{1}{(2\pi)^3} \int d^3 k_2 \left\{ \left[ k^l k^m_{s=,\times} \sum_{s=,\times} s \epsilon_{lm}(k_2) \right] \left[ - \frac{4}{3} h_{k_2} \chi^{(1)}_{(1),lm} \right] \right\}
\]

\[
\times \left[ b_1(k_2) D_2(k - k_2) \left( \frac{\sqrt{3} \, i e^{i(k_2 - |k - k_2|/\sqrt{3})} \tau}{|k - k_2| \tau} - e^{ik_2 \tau} \int_{\tau'}^{\tau} e^{-i|k - k_2|\tau'/\sqrt{3}} \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'} \right) \right.
\]

\[
+ b_1(k_2) D_3(k - k_2) \left( - \frac{\sqrt{3} \, i e^{i(k_2 + |k - k_2|/\sqrt{3})} \tau}{|k - k_2| \tau} - e^{ik_2 \tau} \int_{\tau'}^{\tau} e^{-i|k - k_2|\tau'/\sqrt{3}} \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'} \right) \right.
\]

\[
+ b_2(k_2) D_2(k - k_2) \left( \frac{\sqrt{3} \, i e^{i(k_2 - |k - k_2|/\sqrt{3})} \tau}{|k - k_2| \tau} + e^{-ik_2 \tau} \int_{\tau'}^{\tau} e^{-i|k - k_2|\tau'/\sqrt{3}} \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'} \right) \right.
\]

\[
+ b_2(k_2) D_3(k - k_2) \left( \frac{\sqrt{3} \, i e^{i(k_2 + |k - k_2|/\sqrt{3})} \tau}{|k - k_2| \tau} + e^{-ik_2 \tau} \int_{\tau'}^{\tau} e^{-i|k - k_2|\tau'/\sqrt{3}} \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'} \right) \left\} \right. \right.
\]

(4.19)

Notice that in the above, \( P_4(k) \) terms in (4.18) are gauge modes, as shall be seen in Sec. 5.

Finally, plugging (4.17) and (4.18) into (3.2) in \( k \)-space gives the scalar solution

\[
\chi^{(2)}_{s(t),k} = \frac{18}{k^4} \phi^{(2)}_{s(t),k} + \frac{6}{k^2} \phi^{(2)}_{s(t),k} + \frac{9}{k^4} \delta^{(2)}_{s(t),k} + \frac{3}{k^4} E_{s(t),k}
\]

\[
= - P_1(k) \frac{2 \ln \tau}{k} + P_2(k) \frac{4 \sqrt{3} \, i}{k^2 \tau} e^{-i\kappa r/\sqrt{3}} - P_3(k) \frac{4 \sqrt{3} \, i}{k^2 \tau^2} e^{i\kappa r/\sqrt{3}} + 6 P_4(k) \frac{k^2}{k^2}
\]

\[
- \frac{4}{k} \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ P_2(k) e^{-i\kappa r'/\sqrt{3}} + P_3(k) e^{i\kappa r'/\sqrt{3}} \right] \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'}
\]

\[
- \frac{2 \ln \tau}{k} \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ 3(k^2 \tau^2 + 6) \right] Z_{s(t),k}(\tau') \, d\tau' + \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ 6(k^2 \tau^2 + 6) \right] \ln \tau' + 18 \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \frac{Z_{s(t),k}(\tau')}{k^4 \tau'} \, d\tau'
\]

\[
- \frac{4 \sqrt{3}}{k^2 \tau} \sin \left( \frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3 \sqrt{3}k \tau' \sin \left( \frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{s(t),k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} \, d\tau'
\]

\[
+ \frac{4 \sqrt{3}}{k^2 \tau} \cos \left( \frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3 \sqrt{3}k \tau' \cos \left( \frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{s(t),k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} \, d\tau'
\]

25
We have checked that the scalar solutions (4.16)–(4.18) and (4.20) satisfy the scalar parts of the evolution equation, (3.14) and (3.18).

The above 2nd-order solutions involve many integrals \( \int d^3k \) or \( \int d\tau \) of the scalar-tensor coupling terms. In the \( k \)-integrations, the four functions \( b_1(k) \), \( b_2(k) \), \( D_2(k) \), and \( D_3(k) \) depend upon the concrete initial conditions and inflation models. Moreover, in actually doing integration, one should avoid IR and UV divergences which may arise from the lower and upper limits of \( \int d^3k \) \cite{66, 67}. As an illustration, suppose \( b_1(k) \propto k^{N_1} \), \( b_2(k) \propto k^{N_2} \), \( D_2(k) \propto k^{N_3} \), and \( D_3(k) \propto k^{N_4} \). Then we shall have the following typical integration terms

\[
\int d^3k_2 \left[ e^{-i(k_2\cdot|k_2|/\sqrt{3})\tau} (k_2)^{n_1} |k_2|^{n_2} k^l k^m \sum_{s=+,\times} \xi_{lm}(k_2) \right],
\]

where \( n_1 \) and \( n_2 \) are linearly related to \( N_1 \), \( N_2 \), \( N_3 \) and \( N_4 \). Let \( k \) be along the \( z \)-axis and \( \theta \) be the angle between \( k_2 \) and \( k \). The unit vector along \( k_2 \) is

\[
\hat{k}_2 = \cos \phi \sin \theta \hat{x} + \sin \phi \sin \theta \hat{y} + \cos \theta \hat{z},
\]

the orthogonal unit vectors normal to \( k_2 \) are

\[
\hat{u} = \sin \phi \hat{x} - \cos \phi \hat{y},
\]

\[
\hat{v} = \cos \phi \cos \theta \hat{x} + \sin \phi \cos \theta \hat{y} - \sin \theta \hat{z},
\]

and the corresponding polarization tensors of the 1st-order tensor mode are as follows:

\[
\hat{\epsilon}_{ij}(k_2) = \hat{u}_i \hat{v}_j + \hat{v}_i \hat{u}_j
\]

\[
= \begin{pmatrix}
2 \sin \phi \cos \phi \cos \theta & \sin^2 \phi \cos \theta - \cos^2 \phi \cos \theta & - \sin \phi \sin \theta \\
\sin^2 \phi \cos \theta - \cos^2 \phi \cos \theta & -2 \sin \phi \cos \phi \cos \theta & \cos \phi \sin \phi \\
- \sin \phi \sin \theta & \cos \phi \sin \theta & 0
\end{pmatrix},
\]
\[ \epsilon^+_{ij}(k_2) = \hat{u}_i \hat{u}_j - \hat{v}_i \hat{v}_j \]

\[ = \begin{pmatrix} \sin^2 \phi - \cos^2 \phi \cos^2 \theta & -\sin \phi \cos \phi (1 + \cos^2 \theta) & \cos \phi \cos \theta \sin \theta \\ -\sin \phi \cos \phi (1 + \cos^2 \theta) & \cos^2 \phi - \sin^2 \phi \cos^2 \theta & \sin \phi \cos \theta \sin \theta \\ \cos \phi \cos \theta \sin \theta & \sin \phi \cos \theta \sin \theta & -\sin^2 \theta \end{pmatrix}. \]

So one has \( k^l k^m \sum_{s=+,\times} s \epsilon_{lm}(k_2) = -(k_2)^2 \sin^2 \theta \). The angular integration in (4.21) can be carried out, yielding

\[-2\pi \int_{K_1}^{K_2} dk_2 \int_0^\pi d\theta \left[ e^{-i(k_2 + \sqrt{(k_2)^2 - 2k_2 k \cos \theta}/\sqrt{3})} (k_2)^{n_1+2} \times \left( (k_2)^2 + (k_2)^2 - 2k_2 k \cos \theta \right) (k_2)^2 \sin^3 \theta \right] \]

\[= -\pi \int_{K_1}^{K_2} dk_2 \left\{ \frac{3n_2+1}{2k_2 \tau^6} (k_2)^{n_1-1} e^{-ik_2 \tau^{-n_2}} (-i)^{n_2} \left[ \tau^4 ((k_2)^2 - (k_2)^2) \Gamma(n_2 + 2, \frac{i|k - k_2|\tau}{\sqrt{3}}) \right. \right. \]

\[+ 6\tau^2 ((k_2)^2 + (k_2)^2) \Gamma(n_2 + 4, \frac{i|k - k_2|\tau}{\sqrt{3}}) + 9\Gamma(n_2 + 6, \frac{i|k - k_2|\tau}{\sqrt{3}}) \]

\[ - \tau^4 ((k_2)^2 - (k_2)^2) \Gamma(n_2 + 2, \frac{i(k + k_2)\tau}{\sqrt{3}}) - 6\tau^2 ((k_2)^2 + (k_2)^2) \Gamma(n_2 + 4, \frac{i(k + k_2)\tau}{\sqrt{3}}) \]

\[ - 9\Gamma(n_2 + 6, \frac{i(k + k_2)\tau}{\sqrt{3}}) \left\right\}, \]

where the integration limits \( K_1 \) and \( K_2 \) are cutoffs to ensure IR and UV convergence, and the remaining integration over \( k_2 \) can be done numerically. All other \( \int d^3k \) terms can be treated similarly.

The time integrations can also be carried out. \( Z_{s(t)k} \) in (4.12) and (4.14) only has one type of term: \( \frac{1}{\sqrt{\tau}} e^{-i k \tau / \sqrt{3}} \), so that the single time integrations of \( Z_{s(t)k} \) have the nontrivial terms,

\[ \int_0^{\tau} \frac{d\tau'}{\tau^m} \exp \left[ -i \frac{k_1 \tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right] \propto k^{n-1} \Gamma(1 - n, \frac{ik\tau}{\sqrt{3}}), \quad (4.27) \]

\[ \int_0^{\tau} \frac{d\tau'}{\tau^m} \ln \tau' \exp \left[ -i \frac{k_1 \tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right] \propto 3^{\frac{1-n}{2}} (ik)^{n-1} \ln \Gamma(1 - n, 0, \frac{ik\tau}{\sqrt{3}}) \]

\[ - \frac{\tau^{1-n}}{(1-n)^2} 2F_2(1 - n, 1 - n; 2 - n, 2 - n; -\frac{ik\tau}{\sqrt{3}}), \quad (4.28) \]
and the double time integrations of $Z_{s(t)k}$ have the following nontrivial term,

$$\int^{\tau} d\tau' \frac{d\tau''}{\tau''} \exp \left[ i \frac{k_1 \tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right] \int^{\tau'} d\tau'' \exp \left[ i \frac{k_2 \tau''}{\sqrt{3}} \right] \equiv z_5(\tau; n; k_1, k_2), \quad (4.29)$$

which, in actual computing, can be defined as a function and recalled \[63\]. As an illustration, we plot the real part of $z_5$ in Fig[1].

\begin{center}
\includegraphics[width=0.8\textwidth]{fig1.png}
\end{center}

Figure 1: Real part of $z_5(\tau; 1; k_1, k_2)$ at fixed $k_2$.

4.2 Solution for tensor-tensor couplings

Now we solve the 2nd-order perturbations with tensor-tensor couplings. The tensor part of the traceless part of evolution equation (3.54) has the general solution

$$\chi_{T ij}^{\perp(2)}(x, \tau) = \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^2} e^{ik\cdot x} \left( \bar{I}_{T ij}(k, \tau) + \sum_{s=+,-,x} \hat{e}_{ij}(k) \left[ -f_{1s}^s \sqrt{\frac{2}{\pi}} \frac{i e^{ik\tau}}{k\tau} + f_{2s}^s \sqrt{\frac{2}{\pi}} \frac{i e^{-ik\tau}}{k\tau} \right] \right), \quad (4.30)$$

where $f_{1s}^s(k)$ and $f_{2s}^s(k)$ terms represent a homogeneous solution, similar to (4.1). The integrand of the inhomogeneous solution in (4.30) is given by

$$\bar{I}_{T ij}(k, \tau) \equiv \frac{i e^{-ik\tau}}{k\tau} \int^{\tau} \tau' e^{ik\tau'} \bar{J}_{T ij}(k, \tau') d\tau' - \frac{i e^{ik\tau}}{k\tau} \int^{\tau} \tau' e^{-ik\tau'} \bar{J}_{T ij}(k, \tau') d\tau', \quad (4.31)$$

with $\bar{J}_{T ij}$ being the Fourier transform of the source $J_{T ij}$ in (3.55) that contains many terms of products of 1st-order solutions. The solution (4.30) has a similar structure to the solution (4.1) except for the inhomogeneous part with a different source term.

The vector solution of Eq.(3.52) is

$$\chi_{T ij}^{\perp(2)}(x, \tau) = q_{bij}(x) + \frac{q_{4ij}(x)}{\tau} + \int^{\tau} \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'^2} \int^{\tau'} 2\tau''^2 V_{T ij}(x, \tau'') d\tau'', \quad (4.32)$$
with $V_{Tij}$ given by (3.53) and $q_{3ij}(x)$ and $q_{4ij}(x)$ are two coefficients to be determined by initial conditions. Note that $q_{3ij}(x)$ is a gauge mode as shall be seen in the next section. Also the solution (4.32) has a similar structure to the solution (4.3). Plugging the solution (4.32) into (3.41), one has the transverse part of the 2nd-order velocity as

$$v_{\bot T}^{(2)} = \frac{q_{ij}^j(x)}{8} + \frac{\tau^2}{4} \left( M_{Tj} - \partial_i \nabla^{-2} M_{Tk} \right) - \frac{1}{4} \int^{\tau} \tau' V_{Tij}^j(x, \tau') d\tau', \quad (4.33)$$

where $(M_{Tj} - \partial_i \nabla^{-2} M_{Tk})$ is in (3.42). This solution satisfies the transverse momentum conservation (3.60), i.e., $v_{\bot T}^{(2)'} = 0$, as we have checked. According to (4.33), the 2nd-order curl vector $v_{\bot T}^{(2)}$ is generated by the coupling, although the 1st-order curl vector $v_{\bot T}^{(1)}$ is zero by assumption.

Next, we solve the scalars. From the longitudinal momentum conservation (3.59),

$$\delta_T^{(2)} = -\frac{4}{3c^2_N} v_{T}^{|| (2)'} . \quad (4.34)$$

Plugging the above $\delta_T^{(2)}$ into the energy conservation (3.56), gives $\phi_T^{(2)'}$ in terms of $v_{T}^{|| (2)'}$, $v_{T}^{|| (2)''}$, $v_{T}^{|| (2)'''}$ as

$$\phi_T^{(2)'} = -\frac{1}{3c^2_N} v_{T}^{|| (2)''} - \frac{1}{\tau} c^2_N \frac{1}{3} v_{T}^{|| (2)'} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 v_{T}^{|| (2)} - \frac{1}{4} A_T. \quad (4.35)$$

To use the energy constraint (3.35), taking $[\frac{d}{d\tau} (3.35)]$ gives

$$-\frac{6}{\tau} \phi_T^{(2)'''} + \frac{6}{\tau^2} \phi_T^{(2)'} + \nabla^2 \left[ 2 \phi_T^{(2)'} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 \chi_T^{|| (2)'} \right] = \frac{3}{\tau^2} \delta_T^{(2)'} - \frac{6}{\tau^3} \delta_T^{(2)} + E_T'. \quad (4.36)$$

Plugging the momentum constraint (3.39) into the above to eliminate $\nabla^2 \nabla^2 \chi_T^{|| (2)'}$, one has

$$-\frac{6}{\tau} \phi_T^{(2)''} + \frac{6}{\tau^2} \phi_T^{(2)'} - \frac{4}{\tau^2} \nabla^2 v_{T}^{|| (2)} + M_{Tk} = \frac{3}{\tau^2} \delta_T^{(2)'} - \frac{6}{\tau^3} \delta_T^{(2)} + E_T'. \quad (4.37)$$

Then, plugging $\delta_T^{(2)}$ of (4.34) and $\phi_T^{(2)'}$ of (4.35) into the above yields a 3rd-order differential equation of $v_{T}^{|| (2)}$ as

$$v_{T}^{|| (2)''} + \frac{3c^2_N}{\tau} v_{T}^{|| (2)'''} - \frac{6c^2_N}{\tau^2} v_{T}^{|| (2)'} - \frac{c^2_N}{\tau} \nabla^2 v_{T}^{|| (2)} - c^2_N \nabla^2 v_{T}^{|| (2)'} = Z_T, \quad (4.38)$$

with

$$Z_T \equiv -\frac{3c^2_N}{4} A_T' + \frac{3c^2_N}{4\tau} A_T - \frac{\tau}{2} c^2_N M_{Ti} + \frac{\tau}{2} c^2_N E_T', \quad (4.39)$$
which can also be written as
\[ Z_T = -\frac{1}{6} \chi^{\top(1)lm} \chi^{\top(1)'} \chi^{(1)'} \]  
(4.40)
where the 1st-order GW equation (2.25) is used. Equation (4.38) in the k-space is
\[ v_T^{(2)''} + \frac{3c_N^2}{\tau} v_T^{(2)'} + \left( \frac{2}{c_N^2} k^2 - \frac{6c_N^2 + 2}{\tau} \right) v_T^{(2)'} + \frac{c_N^2}{\tau} k^2 v_T^{(2)} = Z_{Tk}(\tau) \]  
(4.41)
where the source
\[ Z_{Tk} = \frac{1}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \int d^3x \left[ -\frac{1}{6} \chi^{\top(1)lm} \chi^{\top(1)'} \right] e^{-i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{x}} \]
\[ = -\frac{1}{6(2\pi)^3} \int d^3k_2 \left[ \sum_{s_1=+,\times} \sum_{s_2=+,\times} s_1 \epsilon_{lm}(k - k_2) s_2 \epsilon_{lm}(k_2) \right] h'_{k-k_2} h'_{k_2} \]  
(4.42)
is the Fourier transform of \( Z_T(x, \tau) \) in (4.39). Plugging (2.28) into the above, one has
\[ Z_{Tk} = \frac{1}{12(2\pi)^3} \int d^3k_2 \left[ \sum_{s_1=+,\times} \sum_{s_2=+,\times} s_1 \epsilon_{lm}(k - k_2) s_2 \epsilon_{lm}(k_2) \frac{1}{\sqrt{k_2|k - k_2|}} \right. \]
\[ \times \left\{ -b_1(k_2) b_2(k - k_2) e^{i(k_2 - \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{k}_2)|\tau|} \left( \frac{1}{\tau} + \frac{i(|k - k_2| - k_2)}{\tau^3} + \frac{k_2|k - k_2|}{\tau^2} \right) \right. \]
\[ + b_1(k_2) b_1(k - k_2) e^{i(k_2 + \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{k}_2)|\tau|} \left( \frac{1}{\tau} - \frac{i(|k - k_2| + k_2)}{\tau^3} - \frac{k_2|k - k_2|}{\tau^2} \right) \]
\[ + b_2(k_2) b_2(k - k_2) e^{-i(k_2 + \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{k}_2)|\tau|} \left( \frac{1}{\tau} + \frac{i(|k - k_2| - k_2)}{\tau^3} - \frac{k_2|k - k_2|}{\tau^2} \right) \]
\[ - b_2(k_2) b_1(k - k_2) e^{-i(k_2 - \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{k}_2)|\tau|} \left( \frac{1}{\tau} - \frac{i(|k - k_2| + k_2)}{\tau^3} + \frac{k_2|k - k_2|}{\tau^2} \right) \left\} \right] \]  
(4.43)
The homogeneous solution of (4.41) for a general value of \( c_N \) is similar to the 1st order solution (2.20) just by a replacement of \( c_L \to c_N \) and a new set of integration constants \( d_1, d_2, d_3 \). For simplicity, we take \( c_N^2 = \frac{1}{3} \), and \( c_L \) can be a general value in the following calculations. Then, (4.41) becomes
\[ v_T^{(2)''} + \frac{1}{\tau} v_T^{(2)'} + \left( \frac{k^2}{3} \right) v_T^{(2)'} + \frac{k^2}{3\tau} v_T^{(2)} = Z_Tk(\tau). \]  
(4.44)
The solution of (4.44) is
\[ v^{|(2)}_{T_k} = \frac{Q_1(k)}{k \tau} + Q_2(k) \left( \frac{2}{k \tau^2} + \frac{i}{\sqrt{3}} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + Q_3(k) \left( \frac{2}{k \tau^2} - \frac{i}{\sqrt{3}} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \]
\[ - \left( \frac{2}{k \tau^2} \cos\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \sin\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \int_{\tau}^{\infty} \left( 9 \cos\left(\frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + 3\sqrt{3} k \tau' \sin\left(\frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{T_k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \]
\[ - \left( \frac{2}{k \tau^2} \sin\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \cos\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \int_{\tau}^{\infty} \left( 9 \sin\left(\frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - 3\sqrt{3} k \tau' \cos\left(\frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{T_k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \]
\[ + \frac{1}{k \tau} \int_{\tau}^{\infty} \frac{3 (k^2 \tau'^2 + 6)}{k^3 \tau'} Z_{T_k}(\tau') d\tau', \]
(4.45)

where \( Q_1(k), Q_2(k), Q_3(k) \) are time-independent coefficients, and determined by initial conditions, corresponding to the homogeneous terms of the solution. Note that the \( Q_1(k) \) term is a gauge mode as shall be seen in Sec. 5. The solution of \( \delta_{T_k}^{(2)} \) is directly given by (4.34) in k-space as
\[ \delta_{T_k}^{(2)} = -4v^{|(2)}_{T_k} \]
\[ = \frac{4Q_1(k)}{k \tau^2} + Q_2(k) \left( \frac{8}{k \tau^2} + \frac{8i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} - \frac{4k}{3} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \]
\[ + Q_3(k) \left( \frac{8}{k \tau^2} - \frac{8i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} - \frac{4k}{3} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \]
\[ + \left( -\frac{8}{k \tau^2} \cos\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - \frac{8}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \sin\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + \frac{4k}{3} \cos\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \int_{\tau}^{\infty} \left( 9 \cos\left(\frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - 3\sqrt{3} k \tau' \sin\left(\frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{T_k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \]
\[ + \left( -\frac{8}{k \tau^2} \sin\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + \frac{8}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \cos\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + \frac{4k}{3} \sin\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \int_{\tau}^{\infty} \left( 9 \sin\left(\frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + 3\sqrt{3} k \tau' \cos\left(\frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{T_k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' + \frac{1}{k \tau} \int_{\tau}^{\infty} \frac{12 (k^2 \tau'^2 + 6)}{k^3 \tau'} Z_{T_k}(\tau') d\tau'. \]
(4.46)

Integrating (4.35) yields the solution of \( \phi_{T_k}^{(2)} \) as
\[ \phi_{T_k}^{(2)} = -v^{|(2)}_{T_k}' - \int_{\tau}^{\infty} \frac{k^2 \tau^2}{3} v^{|(2)}_{T_k} d\tau' - \frac{1}{4} \int_{\tau}^{\infty} A_{T_k} d\tau' + Q_4(k)(\tau) \]
\[ = Q_1(k) \left( \frac{1}{k \tau^2} - \frac{k \ln \tau}{3} \right) + Q_2(k) \left( \frac{2}{k \tau^2} + \frac{2i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \]
\[ + Q_3(k) \left( \frac{2}{k \tau^2} - \frac{2i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + Q_4(k) \]
\[ - \frac{2k}{3} \int_{\tau}^{\infty} \frac{Q_2(k) e^{-ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} + Q_3(k) e^{ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}}}{\tau'} d\tau' - \frac{1}{4} \int_{\tau}^{\infty} A_{T_k}(\tau') d\tau'. \]
\[ + \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left( \frac{k^2\tau'^2 + 6}{k^2\tau'} \right) Z_T k(\tau')d\tau' + \left( \frac{1}{k^2\tau'} - \frac{k\ln \tau}{3} \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \frac{3(k^2\tau'^2 + 6)}{k^3\tau'} Z_T k(\tau')d\tau' \\
- \left( \frac{2}{k^2\tau'} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{2}{\sqrt{3}\tau'} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_T k(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \\
- \left( \frac{2}{k^2\tau'} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{\sqrt{3}\tau'} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_T k(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \\
+ \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ \frac{2}{k^2\tau''} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{\tau''}^{\tau'''} \left( 3 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_T k(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \right] d\tau'' \\
+ \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ \frac{2}{k^2\tau''} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{\tau''}^{\tau'''} \left( 3 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_T k(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \right] d\tau'' , \tag{4.47} \]

where (by \( A_T = \frac{d}{d\tau} \left[ \frac{2}{3} \chi_{lm} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \right] \) in (3.57))

\[ \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} A_T k d\tau' = \frac{2}{3(2\pi)^3} \int d^3 k_2 \left[ \sum_{s_1 = +, x} \sum_{s_2 = +, x} s_1 e_{lm}(k - k_2) s_2 e_{lm}(k_2) h_{k - k_2} h_{k_2} \right] \]
\[ = \frac{1}{3(2\pi)^3} \int d^3 k_2 \left[ \sum_{s_1 = +, x} \sum_{s_2 = +, x} s_1 e_{lm}(k - k_2) s_2 e_{lm}(k_2) \right] \]
\[ \times \left( b_1(k_2) b_2(k - k_2) e^{i(k_2 - |k - k_2|)\tau} - b_1(k_2) b_1(k - k_2) e^{i(k_2 + |k - k_2|)\tau} - b_2(k_2) b_2(k - k_2) e^{-i(k_2 + |k - k_2|)\tau} + b_2(k_2) b_1(k - k_2) e^{-i(k_2 - |k - k_2|)\tau} \right) \]. \tag{4.48} \]

In the above and the following solutions, \( Q_4(k) \) terms are gauge modes, as shall be seen in Sec. 5.

Finally, plugging (4.46) and (4.47) into (3.35) in \( k \)-space, one has the scalar solution

\[ \chi_{lm}^{(2)} = \frac{18}{k^4\tau} \phi^{(2)} + \frac{6}{k^2\tau} \phi^{(2)} + \frac{9}{k^4\tau} \delta^{(2)} + \frac{3}{k^4} E_T k \]
\[ = - Q_1(k) \frac{2\ln \tau}{k} - Q_2(k) \frac{4\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau} e^{-i\tau'\sqrt{3}} - Q_3(k) \frac{4\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau} e^{i\tau'\sqrt{3}} + \frac{6Q_4(k)}{k^2} \]
\[ - \frac{4}{k} \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ Q_2(k) e^{-i\tau'\sqrt{3}} + Q_3(k) e^{i\tau'\sqrt{3}} \right] d\tau' \]
\[ - \frac{2\ln \tau}{k} \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \frac{3(k^2\tau'^2 + 6)}{k^3\tau'} Z_T(k)(\tau')d\tau' + \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \frac{6(k^2\tau'^2 + 6) \ln \tau' + 18}{k^4\tau'} Z_T(k)(\tau')d\tau' \]
\[ - \frac{4\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_T(k)(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \]

32
\[ + \frac{4\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau} \cos\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int^\tau (9\sin\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right)) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \\
+ \int^\tau \left[ \frac{12}{k^3\tau'} \cos\left(\frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int^{\tau''} (3 \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + \sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k\tau'} d\tau' \right] d\tau'' \\
+ \int^\tau \left[ \frac{12}{k^3\tau'} \sin\left(\frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int^{\tau''} (3 \sin\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - \sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k\tau'} d\tau' \right] d\tau'' \\
+ \frac{3}{k^4} E_{Tk} - \frac{9}{2k^4\tau} A_{Tk}(\tau) - \frac{3}{2k^2} \int^\tau A_{Tk}(\tau') d\tau'. \] (4.49)

We have checked that the scalar solutions (4.45)–(4.47) and (4.49) satisfy the scalar parts of the evolution equation, (3.45) and (3.49). So far, the solutions for the 2nd-order perturbations have all been given. The expressions of the 2nd-order scalar parts of the evolution equation, (3.45) and (3.49). S o far, the solutions for the MD stage generally contain many more terms than those for the RD stage generally contain many more terms than those for the RD stage.

The 2nd-order solutions contain several terms of integrals of the tensor-tensor coupling. The \[ \int d^3k \] integral can be treated in a similar way to the paragraph below (4.20). As an illustration, suppose \( b_1(k) \propto k^{N_1} \) and \( b_2(k) \propto k^{N_2} \). Then we shall have the following typical integration

\[ \int d^3k_2 \left[ e^{-i(k_2+|k-k_2|)\tau}(k_2)^{n_2} |k-k_2|^{n_3} \sum_{s_1=+,-} \sum_{s_2=+,-} \epsilon_{lm}(k-k_2)^{s_1} \epsilon_{lm}(k_2)^{s_2} \right] \]

\[ = \int_{K_3}^{K_4} dk_2 \int_0^\pi d\phi \int_0^\pi \sin \theta d\theta \left[ e^{-i(k_2+|k-k_2|)\tau}(k_2)^{n_2+2} |k-k_2|^{n_3} \right. \]

\[ \times \sum_{s_1=+,-} \sum_{s_2=+,-} \epsilon_{lm}(k-k_2)^{s_1} \epsilon_{lm}(k_2)^{s_2} \left. \right] \], (4.50)

where \( n_3 \) and \( n_4 \) are linearly related to \( N_1 \) and \( N_2 \), and \( K_3 \) and \( K_4 \) are cutoffs to ensure IR and UV convergence. Take \( k \) as the \( z \)-axis and \( \theta \) as the angle between \( k_2 \) and \( k \). The polarization tensors \( \epsilon_{ij}(k_2) \) are the same as (4.25) and (4.26), and \( \epsilon_{ij}(k-k_2) \) are given by a replacement of \( \theta \rightarrow \arctan\left(\frac{k_2 \sin \theta}{k-k_2 \cos \theta}\right) \) and \( \phi \rightarrow \phi + \pi \) in (4.25) and (4.26). With these relations, the integration over \( k_2 \) can be treated similarly to the paragraph below (4.20). As for the time integrations \( \int d\tau \), since \( Z_{Tk}(\tau) \) in (4.43) only has one type of term, \( \frac{1}{\tau^N} e^{-ikt} \), the time integrations in the tensor-tensor coupling case have similar forms as in (4.27)–(4.29) and can be done numerically.
5 2nd-order residual gauge modes in synchronous coordinates

The 2nd-order perturbation solutions in the last section contain the gauge modes. In this section, we shall give the 2nd-order residual gauge transformations for scalar-tensor and tensor-tensor coupling cases, and eliminate the 2nd-order residual gauge modes in the solutions.

Consider the coordinate transformation up to 2nd order \[60, 61, 63\]:

\[
x^{\mu} \rightarrow \bar{x}^{\mu} = x^{\mu} + \xi^{(1)\mu} + \frac{1}{2} \xi^{(1)\mu} \xi^{(1)\alpha} + \frac{1}{2} \xi^{(2)\mu},
\]

(5.1)

where $\xi^{(1)\mu}$ is a 1st-order vector field and $\xi^{(2)\mu}$ is a 2nd-order vector field, and they can be written in terms of their respective parameters,

\[
\begin{align*}
\xi^{(A)0} &= \alpha^{(A)}, \quad \text{with } A = 1, 2, \\
\xi^{(A)i} &= \partial^i \beta^{(A)} + d^{(A)i} \quad \text{with } \partial_i d^{(A)i} = 0.
\end{align*}
\]

(5.2)

(5.3)

For the RD stage with $a(\tau) \propto \tau$,

\[
\begin{align*}
\xi^{(1)0}(\tau, x) &= \frac{A^{(1)}(x)}{\tau}, \\
\xi^{(1)i}(\tau, x) &= A^{(1)i} \ln \tau + C^{(1)i}(x) + C_{i}^{\perp}(x),
\end{align*}
\]

(5.4)

(5.5)

where $A^{(1)}$ and $C^{(1)}$ are $\tau$-independent scalar functions, $C_{i}^{\perp}$ is a $\tau$-independent curl vector, and all of them are of 1st-order. [See (C12) and (C13) of Ref.[63].] The 1st-order gauge transformations of metric perturbations between two synchronous coordinate systems are given in (3.37)–(3.50) of Ref.[63].

The general 2nd-order synchronous-to-synchronous gauge transformations in a general RW spacetime are given in Appendix C in Ref.[63]. Here we apply them to the case of $a(\tau) \propto \tau$. First we shall give the 2nd-order gauge transformations for the scalar-tensor coupling. From (C27), (C29), and (C30) of Ref.[63], keeping only the $\chi_{ij}^{\tau}(1)$-linear-dependent terms, the 2nd-order vector field $\xi^{(2)\mu}$ is given as follows:

\[
\begin{align*}
\alpha^{(2)} &= \frac{A^{(2)}(x)}{\tau}, \\
\beta^{(2)} &= \nabla^{-2} \left[ -A^{(1),lm} \int_{\tau'}^{\tau} \frac{2 \chi_{lm}^{\tau}(\tau', x)}{\tau'} d\tau' \right] + A^{(2)}(x) \ln \tau + C^{(2)}(x), \\
d_{i}^{(2)} &= \partial_{i} \nabla^{-2} \left[ 2A^{(1),lm} \int_{\tau'}^{\tau} \frac{\chi_{lm}^{\tau}(\tau', x)}{\tau'} d\tau' \right] - 2A^{(1),l} \int_{\tau'}^{\tau} \frac{\chi_{li}^{\tau}(\tau', x)}{\tau'} d\tau' + C_{i}^{\perp}(x),
\end{align*}
\]

(5.6)

(5.7)

(5.8)
where $A^{(2)}$ and $C^{\parallel(2)}$ are $\tau$-independent scalar functions, $C^{\perp(2)}_i$ is a $\tau$-independent curl vector, all of them are of 2nd-order. From (C31) (C32) (C33) (C34) of Ref. [63] applied to the RD stage and for the scalar-tensor coupling, we have the 2nd-order transformation of metric perturbations

\[
\tilde{\phi}^{(2)}_{s(t)} = \phi^{(2)}_{s(t)} + \frac{2\ln \tau}{3} \chi^{(1)}_{lm} A^{(1),lm} - A^{(1),lm} \int^\tau \frac{2\chi^{(1)}_{lm}(\tau', x)}{3\tau'} d\tau' \\
+ \frac{1}{\tau^2} A^{(2)} + \frac{\ln \tau}{3} \nabla^2 A^{(2)} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 C^{\parallel(2)},
\]

(5.9)

\[
\tilde{\chi}^{\parallel(2)} = \chi^{\parallel(2)} - \frac{6}{\tau^2} \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} (\chi^{(1)}_{lm} A^{(1),lm}) - \frac{3}{\tau} \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} (\chi^{(1)'}_{lm} A^{(1),lm})
\]

\[
+ \left[ \ln \tau \right] \left\{ 2\nabla^{-2} (\chi^{(1)}_{lm} A^{(1),lm}) - 3\nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} (3\chi^{(1)}_{lm,nn} A^{(1),lm} + 2\chi^{(1)}_{lm} \nabla^2 A^{(1),lm}) \right\}
\]

\[
+ \left\{ 2\nabla^{-2} (\chi^{(1)}_{lm} C^{\parallel(1),lm}) - 3\nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} (3\chi^{(1)}_{lm,nn} C^{\parallel(1),lm} + 2\chi^{(1)}_{lm} \nabla^2 C^{\parallel(1),lm}) \right\}
\]

\[
- 4\nabla^{-2} \left\{ - A^{(1),lm} \int^\tau \frac{\chi^{(1)}_{lm}(\tau', x)}{\tau'} d\tau' \right\} - 2 \left[ \ln \tau \right] A^{(2)} - 2 C^{\parallel(2)},
\]

(5.10)

\[
\tilde{\chi}^{\perp(2)}_{ij} = \chi^{\perp(2)}_{ij} + \frac{2}{\tau^2} \left\{ - 2\partial_i \nabla^{-2} (\chi^{(1)}_{ij} A^{(1),l}) + 2\partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} (\chi^{(1)}_{lm} A^{(1),lm}) \right\}
\]

\[
- \frac{1}{\tau} \left\{ 2\partial_i \nabla^{-2} (\chi^{(1)'}_{ij} A^{(1),l}) - 2\partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} (\chi^{(1)'}_{lm} A^{(1),lm}) \right\}
\]

\[
- \left[ \ln \tau \right] \left\{ 2\partial_i \nabla^{-2} (2\chi^{(1)}_{ij,m} A^{(1),lm} + \chi^{(1)}_{lm} A^{(1),lm} + \chi^{(1)}_{ij} \nabla^2 A^{(1),l}) \right\}
\]

\[
- 2\partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} (3\chi^{(1)}_{lm,nn} A^{(1),lm} + 2\chi^{(1)}_{lm} \nabla^2 A^{(1),lm}) \right\}
\]

\[
+ \left\{ - 2\partial_i \nabla^{-2} (2\chi^{(1)}_{ij,m} C^{\parallel(1),lm} + \chi^{(1)}_{lm} C^{\parallel(1),lm} + \chi^{(1)}_{ij} \nabla^2 C^{\parallel(1),l}) \right\}
\]

\[
+ 2\partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} (3\chi^{(1)}_{lm,nn} C^{\parallel(1),lm} + 2\chi^{(1)}_{lm} \nabla^2 C^{\parallel(1),lm}) \right\}
\]

\[
+ \partial_i \left\{ A^{(1),l} \int^\tau \frac{\chi^{(1)}_{ij}(\tau', x)}{\tau'} d\tau' \right\} + \partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \left\{ - A^{(1),lm} \int^\tau \frac{\chi^{(1)}_{lm}(\tau', x)}{\tau'} d\tau' \right\}
\]

\[
- C^{\perp(2)}_{i,j} + (i \leftrightarrow j),
\]

(5.11)

\[
\tilde{\chi}^{\perp(2)}_{ij} = \chi^{\perp(2)}_{ij} + \frac{2}{\tau^2} \left\{ - \delta_{ij} \nabla^{-2} (\chi^{(1)}_{lm} A^{(1),lm}) - 2\chi^{(1)}_{ij} A^{(1)} + 2\partial_i \nabla^{-2} (\chi^{(1)}_{ij} A^{(1),l}) \right\}
\]
\[+ 2\partial_j \nabla^{-2} \left( \chi_{li}^{(1)} A^{(1),l} \right) - \partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} \left( \chi_{lm}^{(1)} A^{(1),lm} \right) \]  
\[+ \frac{1}{\tau} \left\{ - \delta_{ij} \nabla^{-2} \left( \chi_{lm}^{(1)} A^{(1),lm} \right) - 2 \chi_{ij}^{(1)} A^{(1)} + 2 \partial_i \nabla^{-2} \left( \chi_{ij}^{(1)} A^{(1),l} \right) \right. \]
\[+ 2 \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \left( \chi_{li}^{(1)} A^{(1),l} \right) - \partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \left( \chi_{lm}^{(1)} A^{(1),lm} \right) \]
\[+ \left[ \ln \tau \right] \left\{ \delta_{ij} \nabla^{-2} \left( \chi_{lm,n}^{(1)} A^{(1),lmn} + 2 A^{(1),lm} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} - 2 \chi_{ij,l}^{(1)} A^{(1),l} \right) \right. \]
\[+ 2 \chi_{li}^{(1)} A^{(1),l} - 2 \chi_{ij}^{(1)} A^{(1),l} \]
\[+ 2 \partial_i \nabla^{-2} \left( 2 \chi_{ij,m}^{(1)} A^{(1),lm} + \chi_{lm}^{(1)} A^{(1),lm} + \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} A^{(1),l} \right) \]
\[+ 2 \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \left( 2 \chi_{lj,m}^{(1)} A^{(1),lm} + \chi_{lm}^{(1)} A^{(1),lm} + \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} A^{(1),l} \right) \]
\[- \partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} \left( 7 \chi_{lm,n}^{(1)} A^{(1),lmn} + 4 \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} A^{(1),lm} + 2 A^{(1),lm} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \right) \] 
\[+ \left\{ \delta_{ij} \nabla^{-2} \left( \chi_{lm,n}^{(1)} C^{||,(1),lmn} + 2 C^{||,(1),lm} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \right) \right. \]
\[+ 2 \chi_{ij}^{(1)} C^{||,(1),l} - 2 \chi_{li}^{(1)} C^{||,(1),l} - 2 \chi_{lj}^{(1)} C^{||,(1),l} \]
\[+ 2 \partial_i \nabla^{-2} \left( 2 \chi_{lj,m}^{(1)} C^{||,(1),lm} + \chi_{lm}^{(1)} C^{||,(1),lm} + \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} C^{||,(1),l} \right) \]
\[+ 2 \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \left( 2 \chi_{lj,m}^{(1)} C^{||,(1),lm} + \chi_{lm}^{(1)} C^{||,(1),lm} + \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} C^{||,(1),l} \right) \]
\[- \partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} \left( 7 \chi_{lm,n}^{(1)} C^{||,(1),lmn} + 4 \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} C^{||,(1),lm} + 2 C^{||,(1),lm} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \right) \} \]  
\[= \left( 5.12 \right) \]

Equation \(\left( 5.12 \right)\) tells that the transformation of 2nd-order tensor involves only \(\xi^{(1)\mu}\), independent of the 2nd-order vector field \(\xi^{(2)\mu}\). So the 2nd-order tensor is effectively gauge invariant under the 2nd-order gauge transformations. This is similar to the case of the MD stage in Ref.\[61\].

From (C38), (C39), and (C42)–(C44) in Ref.\[63\], applied to the RD stage and for the scalar-tensor coupling, we have the 2nd-order transformation for the density contrast and the velocity as follows:

\[\bar{\bar{s}}^{(2)}_{s(t)} = \delta^{(2)}_{s(t)} + \frac{4}{\tau^2} A^{(2)}(x), \quad \left( 5.13 \right)\]

\[\bar{v}^{||,(2)}_{s(t)} = v^{||,(2)}_{s(t)} + \frac{1}{\tau} \nabla^{-2} (- 2 A^{(1),lm} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} + \frac{A^{(2)}(x)}{\tau}), \quad \left( 5.14 \right)\]

\[\bar{v}^{\perp,(2)}_{s(t)i} = v^{\perp,(2)}_{s(t)i} + \frac{1}{\tau} \left[ - 2 A^{(1),l} \chi_{li}^{(1)} + \partial^i \nabla^{-2} \left( 2 A^{(1),lm} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \right) \right]. \quad \left( 5.15 \right)\]
The above general synchronous-to-synchronous transformations contain two vector fields \( \xi^{(1)} \) and \( \xi^{(2)} \). However, in applications, distinctions should be made between \( \xi^{(1)} \) and \( \xi^{(2)} \). If one sets \( \xi^{(2)} = 0 \), only \( \xi^{(1)} \) remains, which ensures \( \bar{g}_{00}^{(1)} = 0, \bar{g}_{0i}^{(1)} = 0 \) and keeps the obtained 1st-order solutions as gauge invariant; one has no freedom to make \( \bar{g}_{00}^{(2)} = 0 \) and \( \bar{g}_{0i}^{(2)} = 0 \) anymore, because \( \xi^{(1)} \) has been already fixed. Thus, this kind of 2nd-order transformations is not effective when \( \xi^{(2)} = 0 \). The more interesting case of 2nd-order gauge transformation is when the 1st-order solutions are held fixed and only the 2nd-order \( \xi^{(2)} \) is allowed. In this case one simply sets \( \xi^{(1)} = 0 \) but \( \xi^{(2)} \neq 0 \) in (5.6)–(5.8), which reduce to

\[
\alpha^{(2)}(\tau, x) = \frac{A^{(2)}(x)}{\tau}, \tag{5.16}
\]

\[
\beta^{(2)}(\tau, x) = A^{(2)}(x) \ln \tau + C^{||(2)}(x), \tag{5.17}
\]

\[
d^{(2)}_i(x) = C_{i}^{||(2)}(x), \tag{5.18}
\]

and (5.9)–(5.15) reduce to

\[
\bar{\phi}^{(2)}_{s(t)}(\tau, x) = \phi^{(2)}_{s(t)}(\tau, x) + \frac{A^{(2)}(x)}{\tau^2} + \frac{\ln \tau}{3} \nabla^2 A^{(2)}(x) + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 C^{||(2)}(x), \tag{5.19}
\]

\[
\bar{\chi}^{||}(s(t), x) = \chi^{||(2)}_{s(t)}(\tau, x) - 2A^{(2)}(x) \ln \tau - 2C^{||(2)}(x), \tag{5.20}
\]

\[
\bar{\chi}^{\perp}_{s(t)ij}(\tau, x) = \chi^{\perp(2)}_{s(t)ij}(\tau, x) - \partial_j C^{\perp(2)}_i(x) - \partial_i C^{\perp(2)}_j(x), \tag{5.21}
\]

\[
\bar{\chi}^{\top}(s(t)ij)(\tau, x) = \chi^{\top(2)}_{s(t)ij}(\tau, x), \tag{5.22}
\]

\[
\bar{\delta}^{(2)}_{s(t)}(\tau, x) = \delta^{(2)}_{s(t)}(\tau, x) + \frac{4}{\tau^2} A^{(2)}(x), \tag{5.23}
\]

\[
\bar{v}^{||(2)}_{s(t)}(\tau, x) = v^{||(2)}_{s(t)}(\tau, x) + \frac{A^{(2)}(x)}{\tau}, \tag{5.24}
\]

\[
\bar{v}^{\perp(2)}_{s(t)i}(\tau, x) = v^{\perp(2)}_{s(t)i}(\tau, x), \tag{5.25}
\]

which has the same structure as the 1st-order residual transforms \[63\]. It is seen that \( \chi^{\top(2)}_{s(t)ij} \) and \( v^{\perp(2)}_{s(t)i} \) are invariant within synchronous coordinates. Equation (5.21) tells that the \( \tau \)-independent term \( q_{1ij}(x) \) in the vector solution (4.3) is a gauge term and can be eliminated by a choice of \( C^{\perp(2)}_j \), so that the gauge-invariant vector solution is

\[
\chi^{\perp(2)}_{s(t)ij}(x, \tau) = \frac{q_{2ij}(x)}{\tau} + \int^{\tau} d\tau' \int^{\tau''} 2\tau''^2 V_{s(t)ij}(x, \tau'', d\tau''. \tag{5.26}
\]
To identify the residual gauge modes in the 2nd-order scalar solutions, we write (5.19), (5.20), (5.23), and (5.24) in $k$-space:

$$
\tilde{\phi}^{(2)}_{s(t)k}(\tau) = \phi^{(2)}_{s(t)k}(\tau) + A^{(2)}_k \left( \frac{1}{\tau^2} - \frac{k^2}{3} \ln \tau \right) - \frac{k^2}{3} C^{(2)}_k,
$$

(5.27)

$$
\tilde{\chi}^{(2)}_{s(t)k}(\tau) = \chi^{(2)}_{s(t)k}(\tau) - 2A^{(2)}_k \ln \tau - 2C^{(2)}_k,
$$

(5.28)

$$
\tilde{\delta}^{(2)}_{s(t)k}(\tau) = \delta^{(2)}_{s(t)k}(\tau) + \frac{4}{\tau^2} A^{(2)}_k,
$$

(5.29)

$$
\tilde{\psi}^{(2)}_{s(t)k}(\tau) = \psi^{(2)}_{s(t)k}(\tau) + \frac{A^{(2)}_k}{\tau}.
$$

(5.30)

Comparing (5.27)–(5.30) with the solutions (4.18), (4.20), (4.17), and (4.16), respectively, tells us that $P_1(k)$ and $P_4(k)$ terms in (4.18), (4.20), (4.17), and (4.16) are gauge terms, which can be eliminated simultaneously by choosing

$$
A^{(2)}_k = -\frac{P_1(k)}{k},
$$

(5.31)

$$
C^{(2)}_k = \frac{3P_4(k)}{k^2}.
$$

(5.32)

Thus, the gauge-invariant modes of the 2nd-order scalar perturbations are

$$
\phi^{(2)}_{s(t)k} = P_2(k) \left( \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} + \frac{2i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + P_3(k) \left( \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} - \frac{2i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}
$$

$$
- \frac{2k}{3} \int^{\tau} \left[ P_2(k)e^{-ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} + P_3(k)e^{ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} \right] \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'} + \frac{3}{4} F^{(2)}_{s(t)k}(\tau) - \frac{1}{4} \int^{\tau} A_{s(t)k}(\tau') d\tau'
$$

$$
+ \int^{\tau} \left( k^2\tau'^2 + 6 \right) \ln \tau' + 3 \frac{k^2\tau'^2}{k^2\tau'} Z_{s(t)k}(\tau') d\tau' + \left( \frac{1}{k^2\tau^2} - \frac{k \ln \tau}{3} \right) \int^{\tau} \frac{3(k^2\tau'^2 + 6)}{k^2\tau'} Z_{s(t)k}(\tau') d\tau'
$$

$$
- \left( \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + \frac{2}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \sin\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \int^{\tau} \left( 9 \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) Z_{s(t)k}(\tau') d\tau'
$$

$$
- \left( \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} \sin\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - \frac{2}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \int^{\tau} \left( 9 \sin\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) Z_{s(t)k}(\tau') d\tau'
$$

$$
+ \int^{\tau} \left[ \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} \cos\left(\frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int^{\tau''} \left( 3 \cos\left(\frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + \sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin\left(\frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) Z_{s(t)k}(\tau') \frac{k\tau'}{k\tau} d\tau' \right] d\tau''
$$

$$
+ \int^{\tau} \left[ \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} \sin\left(\frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int^{\tau''} \left( 3 \sin\left(\frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - \sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos\left(\frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) Z_{s(t)k}(\tau') \frac{k\tau'}{k\tau} d\tau' \right] d\tau'',
$$

(5.33)

$$
\chi^{(2)}_{s(t)k} = \frac{4\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau} e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} - \frac{4\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau} e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}
$$
\[- \frac{4}{k} \int^{\tau} \left[ P_2(k) e^{-ik\tau' \sqrt{3}} + P_3(k) e^{ik\tau' \sqrt{3}} \right] \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'} + \frac{2 \ln \tau}{k} \int^{\tau} \frac{3(k^2 \tau^2 + 6)}{k^3 \tau'} Z_s(t)k(\tau')d\tau' + \int^{\tau} \frac{6(k^2 \tau'^2 + 6) \ln \tau' + 18}{k^4 \tau'} \frac{Z_s(t)k(\tau')}{k} d\tau' \]

\[- \frac{4\sqrt{3}}{k^2 \tau} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int^{\tau} \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_s(t)k(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \]

\[+ \frac{4\sqrt{3}}{k^2 \tau} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int^{\tau} \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_s(t)k(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \]

\[+ \int^{\tau} \left[ \frac{12}{k^3 \tau''} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int^{\tau''} \left( 3 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_s(t)k(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \right] d\tau'' \]

\[+ \int^{\tau} \left[ \frac{12}{k^3 \tau''} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int^{\tau''} \left( 3 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_s(t)k(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \right] d\tau'' \]

\[+ \frac{3}{k^4} E_s(t)k + \frac{27}{2k^4 \tau} F_s(t)k(\tau) + \frac{27}{k^4 \tau^2} F_s(t)k + \frac{9}{2k^2} F_s(t)k(\tau) \]

\[- \frac{9}{2k^4 \tau} A_s(t)k(\tau) - \frac{3}{2k^2} \int^{\tau} A_s(t)k(\tau')d\tau', \quad (5.34) \]

\[\delta^{(2)}_{s(t)k} = P_2(k) \left( \frac{8}{k^3 \tau} + \frac{8i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} - \frac{4k}{3} \right) e^{-ik\tau' \sqrt{3}} + P_3(k) \left( \frac{8}{k^3 \tau} - \frac{8i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} - \frac{4k}{3} \right) e^{ik\tau' \sqrt{3}} \]

\[+ 3 F_s(t)k + \left( -\frac{8}{k^3 \tau^2} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{8}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{4k}{3} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^{\tau} \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_s(t)k(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \]

\[+ \left( -\frac{8}{k^3 \tau^2} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{8}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{4k}{3} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^{\tau} \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_s(t)k(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \]

\[+ \frac{1}{k^4 \tau^2} \int^{\tau} \frac{12(k^2 \tau^2 + 6)}{k^3 \tau'} Z_s(t)k(\tau')d\tau', \quad (5.35) \]

\[v^{\parallel(2)}_{s(t)k} = P_2(k) \left( \frac{2}{k^4 \tau} + \frac{i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \right) e^{-ik\tau' \sqrt{3}} + P_3(k) \left( \frac{2}{k^4 \tau} - \frac{i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \right) e^{ik\tau' \sqrt{3}} \]

\[- \left( \frac{2}{k^4 \tau^2} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^{\tau} \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_s(t)k(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \]

\[- \left( \frac{2}{k^4 \tau^2} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{1}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^{\tau} \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_s(t)k(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \]
\[ + \frac{1}{k^3 \tau} \int^\tau 3 \left( \frac{k^2 \tau^2 + 6}{k^3 \tau'} \right) Z_{s(t)}(\tau') d\tau', \quad (5.36) \]

where \( Z_{s(t)}, E_{s(t)}, A_{s(t)}, F_{s(t)} \) are in (4.10) (3.3) (3.26) (3.30).

Next is the case of tensor-tensor coupling. The analysis is similar to the above paragraphs. In particular, the 2nd-order residual gauge transformation is effectively implemented only by the 2nd-order vector field \( \xi^{(2)\mu} \), and the gauge transformations are

\[
\bar{\phi}^{(2)}_T(\tau, x) = \phi^{(2)}_T(\tau, x) + \frac{A^{(2)}(x)}{\tau^2} + \frac{\ln \tau}{3} \nabla^2 A^{(2)}(x) + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 C^{|| (2)}(x), \quad (5.37)
\]

\[
\bar{\chi}^{|| (2)}_T(\tau, x) = \chi^{|| (2)}_T(\tau, x) - 2A^{(2)}(x) \ln \tau - 2C^{|| (2)}(x), \quad (5.38)
\]

\[
\bar{\chi}^{\perp (2)}_{Tij}(\tau, x) = \chi^{\perp (2)}_{Tij}(\tau, x) - \partial_j C^{\perp (2)}_i(x) - \partial_i C^{\perp (2)}_j(x), \quad (5.39)
\]

\[
\bar{\delta}^{(2)}_T(\tau, x) = \delta^{(2)}_T(\tau, x) + \frac{4}{\tau^2} A^{(2)}(x), \quad (5.41)
\]

\[
\bar{v}^{|| (2)}_T(\tau, x) = v^{|| (2)}_T(\tau, x) + \frac{A^{(2)}(x)}{\tau}, \quad (5.42)
\]

\[
\bar{v}^{\perp (2)}_{Ti}(\tau, x) = v^{\perp (2)}_{Ti}(\tau, x). \quad (5.43)
\]

Again, \( \chi^{\top (2)}_{Tij} \) in (4.30) and \( v^{\perp (2)}_{Ti} \) in (4.33) are invariant within synchronous coordinates. By (5.39), the \( q_{3ij}(x) \) term in the solution (4.32) is a gauge term and can be eliminated, so that the gauge-invariant vector solution is

\[
\chi^{\perp (2)}_{Tij}(x, \tau) = \frac{q_{4ij}(x)}{\tau} + \int^\tau \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'^2} \int^{\tau'} 2\tau''^2 V_{Tij}(x, \tau'') d\tau''. \quad (5.44)
\]

To identify the residual gauge modes in the 2nd-order scalar solutions, we write (5.37), (5.38), (5.41), and (5.42) in \( k \)-space:

\[
\bar{\phi}^{(2)}_{Tk}(\tau) = \phi^{(2)}_{Tk}(\tau) + A^{(2)}_k \left( \frac{1}{\tau^2} - \frac{k^2}{3} \ln \tau \right) - \frac{k^2}{3} C^{|| (2)}_k, \quad (5.45)
\]

\[
\bar{\chi}^{|| (2)}_{Tk}(\tau) = \chi^{|| (2)}_{Tk}(\tau) - 2A^{(2)}_k \ln \tau - 2C^{|| (2)}_k, \quad (5.46)
\]

\[
\bar{\delta}^{(2)}_{Tk}(\tau) = \delta^{(2)}_{Tk}(\tau) + \frac{4}{\tau^2} A^{(2)}_k, \quad (5.47)
\]

\[
\bar{v}^{|| (2)}_{Tk}(\tau) = v^{|| (2)}_{Tk}(\tau) + \frac{A^{(2)}_k}{\tau}. \quad (5.48)
\]
Comparing (5.45)–(5.48) with the solutions (4.47), (4.49), (4.46), and (4.45), respectively, tells us that the \( Q_1(k) \) and \( Q_4(k) \) terms in (4.47), (4.49), (4.46), and (4.45) are gauge terms, which can be removed simultaneously by choosing

\[
A^{(2)}_k = -\frac{Q_1(k)}{k}, \tag{5.49}
\]

\[
C^{(2)} = \frac{3Q_4(k)}{k^2}. \tag{5.50}
\]

Thus, the gauge-invariant solutions of the 2nd-order scalar perturbations are

\[
\phi^{(2)}_{T_k} = Q_2(k) \left( \frac{2}{kT^2} + \frac{2i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + Q_3(k) \left( \frac{2}{kT^2} - \frac{2i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \\
- \frac{2k}{3} \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ Q_2(k) e^{-ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} + Q_3(k) e^{ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} \right] \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'} \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} d\tau' + \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ \frac{3(2T^2 + 6)}{k^3 \tau'} \right] Z_{Tk}(\tau') d\tau' + \left( \frac{1}{k^2 \tau} \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ \frac{3(2T^2 + 6)}{k^3 \tau'} \right] Z_{Tk}(\tau') d\tau' \\
- \left( \frac{2}{k^2 \tau} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{2}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \\
- \left( \frac{2}{k^2 \tau} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \\
+ \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ \frac{2}{k^2 \tau} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau''} \left( 3 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{kT \tau'} d\tau' \right] d\tau''
\]

\[
\chi^{(2)}_{Tk} = Q_2(k) \frac{4\sqrt{3} i}{k^2 \tau^2} e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} - Q_3(k) \frac{4\sqrt{3} i}{k^2 \tau^2} e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \\
- \frac{4}{k} \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ Q_2(k) e^{-ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} + Q_3(k) e^{ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} \right] \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'} d\tau' \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} d\tau' + \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ \frac{3(2T^2 + 6)}{k^3 \tau'} \right] Z_{Tk}(\tau') d\tau' + \left( \frac{1}{k^2 \tau} \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ \frac{3(2T^2 + 6)}{k^3 \tau'} \right] Z_{Tk}(\tau') d\tau' \\
- \frac{4\sqrt{3}}{k^2 \tau} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \\
+ \frac{4\sqrt{3}}{k^2 \tau} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \\
+ \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left[ \frac{12}{k^3 \tau''} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau''} \left( 3 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{kT \tau'} d\tau' \right] d\tau''
\]
calculate the power spectrum of the 2nd-order scalar perturbation and with tensor-tensor couplings in Eqs. (5.51)–(5.54), (5.44), (4.33), and (4.30).

For an illustration, here we consider only the term \(-\frac{1}{4} \int^\tau A_{T\ell}(\tau')d\tau'\) generated by the tensor-tensor coupling. Equation (4.47) contains many terms. For an illustration, here we consider only the term \(-\frac{1}{4} \int^\tau A_{T\ell}(\tau')d\tau'\) in the first
line in (4.47) as follows:

\[
\phi_{T k}^{(2)} = -\frac{1}{4} \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} A_{T k}(\tau') d\tau' = -\frac{1}{6(2\pi)^3} \int d^3k_2 \left[ \sum_{s_1, s_2 = +, x} s_1^i \epsilon_{lm}(k - k_2) s_2^j \epsilon_{lm}(k_2) h_{k - k_2} h_{k_2} \right],
\]

where \( h_k \) is the 1st-order tensor mode given by (2.28). As a complex random variable, \( h_k \) has a zero mean

\[
\langle h_k \rangle = 0 \quad \text{for each } k,
\]

and its real and imaginary parts have the same Gaussian probability distribution, with no correlation between them, i.e., the phase of \( h_k \) is random with a uniform probability distribution [71]. Furthermore, \( h_k \) are statistically independent for different \( k \), and the power spectrum of the 1st-order tensor is defined in terms of the ensemble average as follows [30, 72]:

\[
\langle h_k^* h_{k'} \rangle \equiv \frac{2\pi^2}{k^3} \delta(k - k') \Delta_t^2(k, \tau).
\]

Also

\[
\langle h_k h_k \rangle = 0
\]

holds since the phase of \( h_k \) is random [71, 73]. By these, the statistical properties of \( h_k \) are completely determined. [In parallel, one can write down the properties similar to (5.56)–(5.58), for the 1st-order scalar and vector metric perturbations, as well as for the 1st-order density and velocity perturbations.] For inflation models described by a power law \( a(\tau) \propto |\tau|^{1+\beta} \), the 1st-order power spectrum is known for the RD stage resulting from the cosmic evolution from inflation [30]. We define the 2nd-order power spectrum in terms of the covariance as follows:

\[
\left\langle \left( \phi_{T k}^{(2)*} - \langle \phi_{T k}^{(2)*} \rangle \right) \left( \phi_{T k'}^{(2)} - \langle \phi_{T k'}^{(2)} \rangle \right) \right\rangle = \langle \phi_{T k}^{(2)*} \phi_{T k'}^{(2)} \rangle - \langle \phi_{T k}^{(2)*} \rangle \langle \phi_{T k'}^{(2)} \rangle = \frac{2\pi^2}{k^3} \delta(k - k') P_{\phi r}(k, \tau),
\]

where the mean of the 2nd-order scalar perturbation is given by

\[
\langle \phi_{T k}^{(2)} \rangle = -\frac{1}{6(2\pi)^3} \int d^3k_2 \left[ \sum_{s_1, s_2 = +, x} s_1^i \epsilon_{lm}(k - k_2) s_2^j \epsilon_{lm}(k_2) \langle h_{k - k_2} h_{k_2} \rangle \right] = 0,
\]

where the second equality follows from (5.58). In fact, a 2nd-order perturbation, either scalar, vector, or tensor, always has a vanishing mean since it is formed from the products of the 1st-order perturbations with the statistical properties (5.57).
and (5.58). The covariance (5.59) is always proportional to the Dirac delta function as we have checked. This is consistent with Refs. [52] and [58] in other coordinates. (We remark that the 2nd-order perturbations, such as \( \phi^{(2)}_{T k} \), are statistically independent for different \( k \) since their covariances are zero for \( k \neq k' \). However, \( \phi^{(2)}_{T k} \) for different \( k \) are dynamically related, since it contains products of the 1st-order perturbations with different \( k \).) By using the “factorization” property [52, 72, 74]

\[
\langle x_1 x_2 x_3 x_4 \rangle = \langle x_1 x_2 \rangle \langle x_3 x_4 \rangle + \langle x_1 x_3 \rangle \langle x_2 x_4 \rangle + \langle x_1 x_4 \rangle \langle x_2 x_3 \rangle ,
\]

(5.61)

which is valid for generic Gaussian random variables \( x_1, x_2, x_3, x_4 \), each having zero mean; using the property (2.27) of the polarization tensors; and using (5.55), (5.57), and (5.58), the covariance is written as

\[
\langle \phi^{(2)}_{T k} \phi^{(2)}_{T k'} \rangle = \delta(k - k') \frac{(2\pi^2)^2}{36(2\pi)^6} \int d^3k_2 \frac{2}{(k_2)^3|k - k_2|^3} \left( \sum_{s_1, s_2 = \mp, \times} s_1 \epsilon_{lm}(k - k_2) s_2 \epsilon_{lm}(k_2) \right)^2 \times \Delta^2_{T}(|k - k_2|, \tau) \Delta^2_{T}(k_2, \tau).
\]

(5.62)

So by the definition (5.59), we read off the 2nd-order power spectrum

\[
P_{\phi_T}(k, \tau) = \frac{k^3}{36(2\pi)^4} \int \frac{d^3k'}{k'^3} \left[ \frac{1}{|k - k'|^3} \left( \sum_{s_1, s_2 = \mp, \times} s_1 \epsilon_{lm}(k - k') s_2 \epsilon_{lm}(k') \right)^2 \times \Delta^2_{T}(|k - k'|, \tau) \Delta^2_{T}(k', \tau) \right].
\]

(5.63)

Given \( \Delta^2_{T}(k, \tau) \) in a cosmological model [30], the power spectrum \( P_{\phi_T}(k, \tau) \) is determined by the integration (5.63). The frequency at a conformal time \( \tau \) is related to \( k \) via \( f(\tau) = k/2\pi a(\tau) \). By the normalization of \( a(\tau) \) in Ref. [66], the present frequency is related to \( k \) as \( f \simeq 1.7 \times 10^{-19} \text{kHz} \). We plot \( \Delta^2_{T}(f) \) and \( P_{\phi_T}(f) \) in Fig. 2 for different values of cosmic redshift \( z \) in the low frequency range, which may affect the CMB anisotropies and polarization. It is seen that, at low \( f \), \( \Delta^2_{T}(f) \sim 10^{-10} \) in magnitude, and \( P_{\phi_T}(f) \sim [\Delta^2_{T}(f)]^2 \sim 10^{-20} \), so that the amplitude of 2nd-order spectrum is extremely small in this case. As expected, the amplitudes of the power spectra are decreasing as \( z \) becomes smaller, since the amplitude \( h_k \) of RGW is decreasing inside the horizon [30]. So far in the above, we present only the contribution of one term \( -\frac{1}{4} \int A_T k d\tau' \), as an illustration. The whole contribution to the 2nd-order spectrum of \( \phi^{(2)}_{T k} \) will involve hundreds of terms like this. Besides, there are the 2nd-order scalars \( \phi^{(2)}_{s(t) k}, \chi^{(2)}_{s(t) k} \), generated by the scalar-tensor coupling, etc. All these require many more efforts of computation and will be left for future study.
Figure 2: (a) The power spectrum of 1st-order tensor. (b) The power spectrum of 2nd-order scalar $\phi_{(2)}^{(2)}$ generated by the 1st-order tensor-tensor coupling term $(5.55)$. 

(a) 

(b)
6 Transformation of 2nd-order solutions from synchronous to Poisson coordinates

The Poisson coordinates are also commonly used in cosmological study, so in this section we perform transformation of the 2nd-order solutions from synchronous coordinates into Poisson coordinates. A perturbed metric up to 2nd order in the Poisson coordinates is generally written as \[11, 12, 60\]

\[
g_{00} = -a^2 \left[ 1 + \psi_P^{(1)} + \frac{1}{2} \psi_P^{(2)} \right],
\]

\[
g_{0i} = a^2 \left[ w_{P i}^{(1)} + \frac{1}{2} w_{P i}^{(2)} \right],
\]

\[
g_{ij} = a^2 \left[ \delta_{ij} - 2 \left( \phi_P^{(1)} + \frac{1}{2} \phi_P^{(2)} \right) \delta_{ij} + \chi_{P ij}^{\top(1)} + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{P ij}^{\top(2)} \right].
\]

with the vectors satisfying

\[
\partial^i w_{P i}^{(A)} = 0, \quad A = 1, 2
\]

and the tensor satisfying

\[
\chi_{P i}^{\top(A)i} = 0, \quad \partial^i \chi_{P ij}^{\top(A)} = 0.
\]

[When the vector and tensor modes are zero, the coordinate system (6.1)–(6.3) is also called the longitudinal (conformal-Newtonian) coordinate.] Consider a transformation of the solutions of metric perturbations from a synchronous coordinate to a Poisson coordinate. The 1st- and 2nd-order transformation vectors $\xi^{(1)}_\mu$ and $\xi^{(2)}_\mu$ are introduced, respectively, as (5.2) and (5.3). Let the 1st-order metric perturbations, $\phi^{(1)}$, $D_{ij} \chi^{||{1}}$, $\chi_{ij}^{\top(1)}$ be given as (2.23), (2.24), and (2.26) in a synchronous coordinate without vector mode. By the coordinate transformation (C4) in Ref.\[63\], one gets the 1st-order metric perturbation in Poisson coordinates as follows \[60\]:

\[
\psi_P^{(1)} = -\alpha^{(1)'} - \frac{a'}{a} \alpha^{(1)},
\]

\[
w_{P i}^{(1)} = \alpha_{,i}^{(1)} - \beta^{(1)'}_{,i} - d^{(1)'}_i,
\]

\[
\phi_P^{(1)} = \phi^{(1)} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 \beta^{(1)} + \frac{a'}{a} \alpha^{(1)},
\]

\[
\chi_{P ij}^{\top(1)} = D_{ij} \chi^{||{1}} + \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} - 2D_{ij} \beta^{(1)} - d^{(1)'}_{i,j} - d^{(1)'}_{j,i}.
\]

By the constraints (6.4) and (6.5) in the Poisson coordinate, the transformation parameters satisfy the following constraints

\[
\alpha^{(1)} = \beta^{(1)'},
\]
\begin{equation}
D_{ij}(\chi^{||(1)} - 2\beta^{(1)}) = 0,
\end{equation}
\begin{equation}
d^{(1)}_i = 0
\end{equation}
in the absence of the 1st-order vector mode. Also, their solutions are given by \(\alpha^{(1)} = \frac{1}{2}\chi^{||(1)}'\), \(\beta^{(1)} = \frac{1}{2}\chi^{||(1)}\). In \(k\)-space, the solution \(\chi^{||(1)}\) is known in (2.24), by which one obtains the 1st-order transformation parameters
\begin{equation}
\alpha^{(1)}_k = \frac{1}{2}\chi_k^{||}' = -D_2 \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^2} e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + D_3 \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^2} e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}},
\end{equation}
\begin{equation}
\beta^{(1)}_k = \frac{1}{2}\chi_k^{||} = D_2 \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau} e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} - D_3 \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau} e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}
- \frac{2}{k} \int^{\tau'}_{\tau} \left[ D_2 e^{-ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} + D_3 e^{ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} \right] \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'}.
\end{equation}
Plugging these and (2.23), (2.24) into (6.6)–(6.9) yields the metric perturbations in Poisson coordinates
\begin{equation}
\psi^{(1)}_{\text{P}k} = \phi^{(1)}_{\text{P}k} = D_2 \left( \frac{2}{k^2\tau} - \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + D_3 \left( \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} + \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}},
\end{equation}
\begin{equation}
w^{(1)}_i = 0,
\end{equation}
\begin{equation}
\chi^{(1)}_{Pij} = \chi^{(1)}_{ij}.
\end{equation}
Our result (6.15) is the general 1st-order scalar solution. By taking \(D_2 = (-\Delta_r + i\delta_r)/(4\sqrt{3}k)\) and \(D_3 = (-\Delta_r - i\delta_r)/(4\sqrt{3}k)\), Eq. (6.15) is the same as Eq.(43) of Ref. [52]. The 1st-order scalar mode \(\Phi\) in Ref. [52] is related to our \(\chi^{||(1)}\) as \(\Phi = -\frac{1}{2}\chi^{||(1)''} - \frac{1}{2\tau}\chi^{||(1)'}\). Also note that Ref. [52] ignored certain terms as decaying modes in (6.15) in their actual subsequent computing. We see that in the Poisson coordinate the 1st-order vector mode is still zero and the 1st-order tensor mode is the same as in synchronous coordinates, and the two 1st-order scalar modes are equal, a fact that can be checked using (6.7), (6.8), (6.13), and (6.14),
\begin{equation}
\phi^{(1)}_P - \psi^{(1)}_P = \frac{1}{2}\chi^{||(1)''} + \frac{1}{\tau}\chi^{||(1)'} + \frac{1}{6}\nabla^2 \chi^{||(1)} + \phi^{(1)} = 0,
\end{equation}
where in the last step the evolution equation (3.11) in Ref. [63] is used. That is why the Poisson coordinate is often used when only the scalar metric perturbation is present.

Next, we turn to the 2nd-order metric perturbations with scalar-tensor couplings in the Poisson coordinates. By (C5) in Ref. [63] with the scalar-tensor coupling, one has
\begin{equation}
\psi^{(2)}_{P_{s(t)}} = -\alpha^{(2)'}_{s(t)} - \frac{a'}{a}\alpha^{(2)}_{s(t)},
\end{equation}
\[ w_{P(t)i}^{(2)} = W_{s(t)i} + \alpha_{s(t),i}^{(2)} - \beta_{s(t),i}^{(2)'}, \]  
\[ \phi_{P(t)}^{(2)} = \phi_{s(t)}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi||lm + \frac{a'}{a} \alpha_{s(t)}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 \beta_{s(t)}^{(2)}, \]  
\[ \chi_{P(t)ij}^{(2)} = D_{ij} \chi||_{s(t)} + \chi_{s(t)ij}^{\perp(2)} + \chi_{s(t)ij}^{T(2)} + Y_{s(t)ij} - (d_{s(t)ij}^{(2)} + d_{s(t)ij}^{(2)}) + 2D_{ij} \beta_{s(t)}^{(2)}, \]  
where
\[ W_{s(t)i} = -\chi^{(1)}_{il} \chi||_{i,l}, \]
\[ Y_{s(t)ij} = -\frac{2a'}{a} \chi^{(1)}_{ij} \chi||_{i,l} - \chi^{(1)}_{ij} \chi||_{j,l} - \chi^{(1)}_{il} \chi||_{j,l} + 2 \chi_{lm} \chi||_{l,m} \delta_{ij}. \]

In order to get perturbations in the Poisson coordinates, one needs to solve for the parameters \( \alpha_{s(t)}^{(2)}, \beta_{s(t)}^{(2)} \) and \( d_{s(t)}^{(2)} \). We decompose \( W_{s(t)i} \) in (6.19) into two parts, \( W_{s(t)i} = W_{s(t)i}^{\parallel} + W_{s(t)i}^{\perp} \), with
\[ W_{s(t)i}^{\parallel} = \nabla^{-2} \partial^{i} W_{s(t)i} = \nabla^{-2} \left[ -\chi^{(1)}_{lm} \chi||_{l,m} \right], \]
\[ W_{s(t)i}^{\perp} = W_{s(t)i} - \partial^{i} W_{s(t)i} = -\chi^{(1)}_{il} \chi||_{l,l} + \partial^{i} \nabla^{-2} \left[ \chi^{(1)}_{lm} \chi||_{l,m} \right]. \]

Since \( w_{P(t)i}^{(2)} \) contains only the curl part, the gradient part of Eq.(6.19) gives an equation
\[ W_{s(t)}^{\parallel} + \alpha_{s(t)}^{(2)} - \beta_{s(t)}^{(2)'}, = 0. \]

Also \( \chi_{P(t)ij}^{(2)} \) is traceless and transverse; i.e., the rhs of (6.21) should contain no scalar, vector modes. We decompose \( Y_{s(t)ij} \) into scalar, vector, tensor modes as
\[ Y_{s(t)ij} = D_{ij} Y_{s(t)}^{\parallel} + 2Y_{s(t)(i,j)}^{\perp} + Y_{s(t)ij}^{T}, \]
where \( Y_{s(t)(i,j)}^{\perp} = \frac{1}{2}(Y_{s(t)ij}^{\perp} + Y_{s(t)ji}^{\perp}), \) \( Y_{s(t)ij}^{\perp, i} = 0, \) and \( Y_{s(t)ij}^{T, i} = 0 . \) We get
\[ Y_{s(t)}^{\parallel} = \frac{3}{2} \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} Y_{s(t)lm}^{lm} \]
\[ = \nabla^{-2} \left[ \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi||_{l,m} \right] + \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} \left[ -\frac{3a'}{a} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi||_{l,m} - \frac{3}{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)' \parallel}_{l,m} - \frac{9}{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi||_{l,m} \right]. \]
\[ Y_{s(t)j} = \nabla^{-2} Y_{s(t)ij} - \frac{2}{3} Y_{s(t),j} \]
\[ = \nabla^{-2} \left[ - \frac{2a'}{a} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1)'}, l - \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1)'}, l - 2 \chi_{jl,m}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1), lm} - \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{ij}^{||(1), lm} \right. \]
\[ - \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1), l} + \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} \left[ \frac{2a'}{a} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1)'}, lm + \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1)'}, lm \right. \]
\[ + 3 \chi_{lm,n}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1), lm} + 2 \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1), lm} \right] \],
\[ Y_{s(t)ij} = Y_{s(t)ij} - D_{ij} Y_{s(t)}^\parallel - 2 Y_{s(t)(i,j)} \]
\[ = - \frac{2a'}{a} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1)'}, l - \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1)'}, l - \chi_{il}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1), l} - \chi_{jl}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1), l} \]
\[ + \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1), lm} \delta_{ij} + \delta_{ij} \nabla^{-2} \left[ - \frac{a'}{a} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1)'}, lm - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1)'}, lm \right. \]
\[ - \frac{3}{2} \chi_{lm,n}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1), lm} - \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1), l} \left. \right] + \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \left[ \frac{2a'}{a} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1)'}, l + \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1)'}, l \right. \]
\[ + 2 \chi_{jl,m}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1), lm} + \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{ij}^{||(1), lm} + \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{ij}^{||(1), lm} + \chi_{jl}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1), l} \left. \right] \]
\[ - \partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \left[ \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1), lm} \right] + \partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} \left[ - \frac{a'}{a} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1)'}, lm - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1)'}, lm \right. \]
\[ - \frac{3}{2} \chi_{lm,n}^{(1)} \chi^{||(1), lm} - \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1), lm} \] \[ \text{(6.29)} \]

Requiring the scalar and vector modes in Eq. \(6.21\) to be zero leads to the two equations
\[ \chi_{s(t)}^{||(2)} + Y_{s(t)}^\parallel - 2 \beta_{s(t)}^{(2)} = 0, \]
\[ \nabla^{-2} \partial^j \chi_{s(t)ij}^{||(2)} + Y_{s(t)i}^\perp - d_{s(t)i}^{(2)} = 0. \]
\[ \text{(6.30)} \]

The solutions of \(6.26, 6.31\), and \(6.32\) are follows:
\[ \alpha_{s(t)}^{(2)} = \frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)}^{||(2)'}, l + \frac{1}{2} Y_{s(t)}^\parallel - W_{s(t)}^\parallel, \]
\[ \beta_{s(t)}^{(2)} = \frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)}^{||(2)}, l + \frac{1}{2} Y_{s(t)}, \]
\[ d_{s(t)i}^{(2)} = \nabla^{-2} \chi_{s(t)ij}^{||(2), j} + Y_{s(t)i}^\perp. \]
\[ \text{(6.33)} \]

Plugging the solutions \(\chi_{s(t)ij}^{||(2)}\) (5.26) and \(\chi_{s(t)}^{||(2)}\) (5.34) into the above equations, one obtains the parameters
\[ \alpha_{s(t)k}^{(2)} = - P_2 \frac{2\sqrt{3} i}{k^2 \tau^2} e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + P_3 \frac{2\sqrt{3} i}{k^2 \tau^2} e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}. \]
\[
\beta_{s(t)k}^{(2)} = P_2 \frac{2\sqrt{3} i}{k^2 \tau} e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} - \frac{2\sqrt{3} i}{k^2 \tau} e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \\
- \frac{2}{k} \int_{0}^{\tau} \left[ P_2 e^{-ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} + P_3 e^{ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} \right] \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'} \\
- \ln \frac{\tau}{k} \int_{0}^{\tau} \frac{3(k^2 \tau'^2 + 6)}{k^3 \tau'} Z_{s(t)k}(\tau') d\tau' + \int_{0}^{\tau} \frac{3(k^2 \tau'^2 + 6) \ln \tau' + 9}{k^4 \tau'} Z_{s(t)k}(\tau') d\tau' \\
- \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2 \tau} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{0}^{\tau} \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3\sqrt{3} k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{s(t)k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \\
+ \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2 \tau} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{0}^{\tau} \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3} k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{s(t)k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \\
+ \int_{0}^{\tau} \left[ \frac{6}{k^3 \tau''} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{0}^{\tau''} \left( 3 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \sqrt{3} k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{s(t)k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \right] d\tau'' \\
+ \int_{0}^{\tau} \left[ \frac{6}{k^3 \tau''} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int_{0}^{\tau''} \left( 3 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \sqrt{3} k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{s(t)k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' \right] d\tau'' \\
+ \frac{3}{2k^4} E_{s(t)k} + \frac{27}{4k^4} F_{s(t)k} || + \frac{27}{2k^4} F_{s(t)k} ^{||} + \frac{9}{4k^2} F_{s(t)k} ^{||} \\
- \frac{9}{4k^4} A_{s(t)k}(\tau) - \frac{3}{4k^2} \int_{0}^{\tau} A_{s(t)k}(\tau') d\tau' + \frac{1}{2} Y_{s(t)k}^{||} \\
(6.37)
\]

\[
d_{s(t)i}^{(2)} = \frac{\nabla^{-2} q_{2ij}^{j}}{\tau} + 2 \int_{0}^{\tau} \frac{d\tau'}{\tau_{2}^{2}} \int_{0}^{\tau} \nabla^{-2} V_{s(t)ij}^{j}(x, \tau'') d\tau'' + Y_{s(t)i}^{||} \\
(6.38)
\]

where \( E_{s(t)}, F_{s(t)}, A_{s(t)}, Z_{s(t)}, \) and \( V_{s(t)ij} \) are given by Eqs.\( (3.3), (3.30), (3.26), (4.10), \) and \( (3.22). \)

Plugging Eqs.\( (5.33) \) and \( (6.36)-(6.38) \) into \( (6.18)-(6.20) \) with \( a(\tau) \propto \tau, \) one obtains the 2nd-order metric perturbations in the Poisson coordinate as

\[
\psi_{F_{s(t)}}^{(2)} = \int \frac{d^{3} k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ - \alpha_{s(t)k}^{(2)} - \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha_{s(t)k}^{(2)} \right] e^{ikx}, \\
(6.39)
\]

50
where

\[-\alpha_{s(t)k}^{(2)'} - \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha_{s(t)k}^{(2)}\]

\[= P_2 \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{2}{k\tau^2} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + P_3 \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{2}{k\tau^2} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}
\]

\[+ \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^3} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k\tau^2} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^\tau \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{s(t)k}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau'
\]

\[+ \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^3} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k\tau^2} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^\tau \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{s(t)k}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau'
\]

\[+ \frac{3}{k^2} Z_{s(t)k}^2 + \frac{9}{k^4\tau} Z_{s(t)k}^3 - \frac{3}{2k^4\tau} E_{s(t)k}^2 - \frac{9}{2k^4\tau} E_{s(t)k}^3 - \frac{9}{4k^4\tau} F_{s(t)k}^2 - \frac{9}{4k^4\tau} F_{s(t)k}^3 - \frac{9}{4k^2\tau} A_{s(t)k}^2 + \frac{9}{4k^2\tau} A_{s(t)k}^3 - \frac{1}{2\tau} Y_{s(t)k}^2 + \frac{1}{2\tau} Y_{s(t)k}^3 + \frac{1}{\tau} W_{s(t)k}^2 + W_{s(t)k}^3
\]

(6.40)

and

\[\phi_{\alpha_{s(t)k}}^{(2)} = \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ \phi_{\alpha_{s(t)k}}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha_{s(t)k}^{(2)} - \frac{k^2}{3} \beta_{s(t)k}^{(2)} \right] e^{ik\cdot k} + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{ilm}, \]

(6.41)

where

\[\phi_{\alpha_{s(t)k}}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha_{s(t)k}^{(2)} - \frac{k^2}{3} \beta_{s(t)k}^{(2)}\]

\[= P_2 \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{2}{k\tau^2} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + P_3 \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{2}{k\tau^2} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}
\]

\[+ \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^3} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k\tau^2} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^\tau \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{s(t)k}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau'
\]

\[+ \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^3} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k\tau^2} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^\tau \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{s(t)k}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau'
\]

\[+ \frac{9}{k^3\tau^2} Z_{s(t)k}^2 - \frac{9}{4k^4\tau^2} A_{s(t)k}^2 + \frac{9}{4k^4\tau^2} A_{s(t)k}^3 \frac{3}{2k^4\tau} E_{s(t)k}^2 + \frac{27}{4k^4\tau^2} F_{s(t)k}^2 + \frac{27}{4k^4\tau^2} F_{s(t)k}^3 - \frac{9}{2k^2\tau} Y_{s(t)k}^2 + \frac{1}{2\tau} Y_{s(t)k}^3 - \frac{1}{\tau} W_{s(t)k}^2 + \frac{27}{4k^4\tau^2} F_{s(t)k}^2 + \frac{27}{4k^4\tau^2} F_{s(t)k}^3
\]

(6.42)

and

\[w_{\alpha_{s(t)k}}^{(2)} = \frac{\nabla^{-2} q_{s(t)k}^{ij}}{\tau^2} - \frac{2}{\tau^2} \int^\tau \nabla^{-2} V_{s(t)ij}(x, \tau') d\tau' - Y'_{s(t)} + W_{s(t)}, \]

(6.43)
with \( W_{\parallel s(t)} \), \( Y_{\parallel s(t)} \), \( Y_{\perp s(t)i} \), \( W_{\perp s(t)i} \) given in (6.24)–(6.29). Also, the tensor \( \chi^{(2)}_{P_s(t)ij} \) is given from (6.21) as

\[
\chi^{(2)}_{P_s(t)ij} = \chi^{(2)}_{s(t)ij} + Y_{s(t)ij}^T,
\]

with \( \chi^{(2)}_{s(t)ij} \) in (4.1) and \( Y_{s(t)ij}^T \) in (6.30). From the above, it is seen that in the Poisson coordinate the two 2nd-order scalar modes are no longer equal, that the 2nd-order vector mode is nonzero and is contributed by the scalar-tensor couplings, and that the 2nd-order tensor mode is different from the one in synchronous coordinates by the coupling term \( Y_{s(t)ij}^T \).

Next, we calculate the density in the Poisson coordinate. Equation (C6) in Ref. [63] gives that the 0th-order mass-energy density as

\[
\rho^{(0)}_P = \rho^{(0)} = \frac{3}{8\pi G} \frac{a'^2(\tau)}{a^4(\tau)} \propto \tau^{-4}.
\]

By Eq. (C7) in Ref. [63], the 1st-order \( \rho^{(1)}_P \) is given by

\[
\rho^{(1)}_P = \rho^{(1)} - \rho^{(0)}_s \xi^{(1)}_\mu \xi^{(1)}_\mu.
\]

For the RD stage, from \( \delta_k^{(1)} \) in (2.22) and \( \alpha^{(1)}_k \) in (6.13), the above gives

\[
\delta^{(1)}_{P_k} = D_2 \left( -\frac{8\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{8i}{k\tau^2} + \frac{8i}{\sqrt{3}\tau} - \frac{4k}{3} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}
+ D_3 \left( \frac{8\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{8i}{k\tau^2} - \frac{8i}{\sqrt{3}\tau} - \frac{4k}{3} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}.
\]

To 2nd order, by using (C8) in Ref. [63], one has

\[
\rho^{(2)}_P = \rho^{(2)} - 2\rho^{(1)}_s \xi^{(1)}_0 - 2\rho^{(1)}_{s,k} \xi^{(1)}_k + \rho^{(0)}_s \xi^{(1)}_0 \xi^{(1)}_0 + \rho^{(0)}_s \xi^{(1)}_k \xi^{(1)}_k
+ \rho^{(0)}_{s,00} \xi^{(1)}_0 \xi^{(1)}_0 - \rho^{(0)}_{s,00} \xi^{(2)}_0.
\]

which can be written in terms of the 2nd-order density contrast contributed by scalar-tensor couplings as

\[
\delta^{(2)}_{P_k} = \delta^{(2)}_{s(t)} + \left[ -2\frac{a''(\tau)}{a'(\tau)} + 4\frac{a'(\tau)}{a(\tau)} \right] \alpha^{(2)}_{s(t)}.
\]

For the RD stage, using the solution \( \delta^{(2)}_{s(t)k} \) in (5.35) and \( \alpha^{(2)}_{s(t)k} \) in (6.36), the above becomes

\[
\delta^{(2)}_{P_{s(t)}} = \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^3/2} \left[ \delta^{(2)}_{s(t)k} + \frac{4}{\tau} \alpha^{(2)}_{s(t)k} \right] e^{ikx},
\]
where
\[
\delta_{s(t)k}^{(2)} + \frac{4}{\tau} \alpha^{(2)}_{s(t)k} = P_2 \left( -\frac{8\sqrt{3}i}{k^2 \tau^3} + \frac{8i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} - \frac{4k}{3} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + P_3 \left( \frac{8\sqrt{3}i}{k^2 \tau^3} + \frac{8i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} - \frac{4k}{3} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} 
+ \left( \frac{8\sqrt{3}}{k^2 \tau^3} \sin\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - \frac{8}{k^2 \tau^2} \cos\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - \frac{8}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \sin\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + \frac{4k}{3} \cos\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \int_{\tau}^{3\sqrt{3}k\tau} \frac{Z_{s(t)k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' 
+ \left( -\frac{8\sqrt{3}}{k^2 \tau^3} \cos\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - \frac{8}{k^2 \tau^2} \sin\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + \frac{8}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \cos\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + \frac{4k}{3} \sin\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \int_{\tau}^{3\sqrt{3}k\tau} \frac{Z_{s(t)k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau' 
- \frac{36}{k^4 \tau^2} Z_{s(t)k} + \frac{6}{k^4 \tau} E_{s(t)k} + \frac{27}{k^4 \tau^2} F_{s(t)k}^{||'} + \frac{27}{k^4 \tau^2} F_{s(t)k}^{||'} - \frac{18}{k^4 \tau^4} F_{s(t)k}^{||'} + \frac{9}{k^2 \tau^2} F_{s(t)k}^{||'} 
+ 3F_{s(t)k}^{||'} - \frac{9}{k^4 \tau^2} A_{s(t)k} + \frac{9}{k^4 \tau^2} A_{s(t)k} - \frac{3}{k^2 \tau^2} A_{s(t)k} + \frac{2}{\tau} Y_{s(t)k}^{||'} - \frac{4}{\tau} W_{s(t)k}^{||'} \right), \tag{6.51}
\]

It is seen that only $\xi^{(2)\mu}$ contributes to $\delta_{s(t)k}^{(2)}$, yet $\xi^{(1)\mu}$ does not contribute.

Next, we solve for the 4-velocity in the Poisson coordinate. By (C9) in Ref. [63], the 0th-order 4-velocity is $U_P^{(0)} = U^{(0)0} = a^{-1}$ and $U_P^{(0)i} = U^{(0)i} = 0$. By (C10) in Ref. [63], the 1st-order velocity transforms as
\[
U_P^{(1)} = U^{(1)0} + \frac{a'}{a^2} \alpha^{(1)} + \frac{1}{a} \alpha^{(1)'}, \tag{6.52}
\]
\[
v_P^{(1)i} = v^{(1)i} + \beta^{(1)i} + d^{(1)i}' \tag{6.53}
\]
where the definition $U_P^{(1)i} = a^{-1}v_P^{(1)i}$ is used. From $\alpha^{(1)}_k$ in (6.13) for the RD stage, and using $U^{(1)0} = 0$ in (2.12), Eq. (6.52) becomes
\[
U_P^{(1)0} = D_2 \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2 \tau^4} - \frac{2}{k^2 \tau^3} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + D_3 \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2 \tau^4} - \frac{2}{k^2 \tau^3} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}, \tag{6.54}
\]
which is nonzero, even in the synchronous coordinate $U^{(1)0} = 0$. By using $v^{||(1)}$ in (2.21) and $\beta^{(1)}$ in (6.14), and taking $v^{\perp(1)i} = 0$ and $d^{(1)i} = 0$, Eq. (6.53) gives
\[
v_P^{\perp(1)i} = 0, \tag{6.55}
\]
53
\[ v_{P_{\mathbf{k}}}^{(1)} = D_2 \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^2} + \frac{2}{k\tau} + \frac{i}{\sqrt{3}} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + D_3 \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^2} + \frac{2}{k\tau} - \frac{i}{\sqrt{3}} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}. \]  

(6.56)

Thus the 1st-order velocity remains noncurl in the Poisson coordinate.

To 2nd order, from (C11) in Ref. [63] and (2.12), (2.13), (6.13), and (6.14), one has the 0-component of the 4-velocity as

\[ U^{(2)0}_{P_s(t)} = -\frac{1}{\tau} \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ -\alpha^{(2)'}_{s(t)k} - \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha^{(2)}_{s(t)k} \right] e^{ik\cdot\mathbf{x}}, \]  

(6.57)

where \(-\alpha^{(2)'}_{s(t)k} - \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha^{(2)}_{s(t)k}\) is given in (6.40). By a definition \(U^{(2)}_{P_s(t)} = a^{-1}v^{(2)}_{P_s(t)}\), one has the \(i\)-component as

\[ v^{(2)}_{P_s(t)i} = v^{(2)}_{s(t)i} + \beta^{(2)'}_{s(t)i} + d^{(2)'}_{s(t)i}, \]  

(6.58)

where only \(\xi^{(2)\mu}\) contributes to \(U^{(2)\mu}_{P_s(t)}\). By writing \(v^{(2)}_{s(t)i} = v^{(2)}_{P_s(t)i} + v^{(2)}_{s(t)i} \perp v^{(2)}_{s(t)i} = 0, [\nabla^{-2}\partial^i (6.58)]\) gives the noncurl part of \(v^{(2)}_{P_s(t)i}\) as

\[ v^{(2)}_{P_s(t)} = \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ v^{(2)}_{s(t)k} + \beta^{(2)'}_{s(t)k} \right] e^{ik\cdot\mathbf{x}}, \]  

(6.59)

where

\[ v^{(2)}_{s(t)k} + \beta^{(2)'}_{s(t)k} = P_2 \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^2} + \frac{2}{k\tau} + \frac{i}{\sqrt{3}} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + P_3 \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^2} + \frac{2}{k\tau} - \frac{i}{\sqrt{3}} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \]

+ \(\frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^2} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k\tau} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int \tau \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \]

+ \(3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \frac{Z_{s(t)k}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \)

+ \(-\frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^2} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k\tau} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \int \tau \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \]

- \(3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \frac{Z_{s(t)k}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \)

- \(\frac{9}{k^4\tau} Z_{s(t)k} + \frac{3}{2k^4} E_{s(t)k} + \frac{27}{4k^4\tau^2} F_{s(t)k}^{\perp} + \frac{27}{4k^4\tau^2} F_{s(t)k}^{\parallel} - \frac{27}{4k^4\tau^2} F_{s(t)k}^{\parallel} \)

+ \(\frac{9}{4k^2} F_{s(t)k}^{\parallel} - \frac{3}{4k^2} k^2 A_{s(t)k}^{\perp} - \frac{3}{4k^2} k^2 A_{s(t)k}^{\parallel} + \frac{1}{2} Y_{s(t)k}^{\parallel} \)

(6.60)

with \(E_{s(t)}, F_{s(t)}, A_{s(t)}, Z_{s(t)},\) and \(Y_{s(t)}^{\parallel}\) given by Eqs. (3.3), (3.30), (3.26), (4.10), and (6.28).
The curl part of $v_{P_s(t)i}^{(2)}$ is given by \([6.58]-\partial_i[6.59]\) as follows:

\[
v_{P_s(t)i}^{(2)} = \frac{q_{2ij}(x)}{8} - \frac{\nabla^{-2}q_{2ij}}{\tau^2} - \frac{1}{4} \int_0^{\tau} \tau'^2 V_{s(t)ij}^j(x, \tau')d\tau' + \frac{2}{\tau^2} \int_0^{\tau} \tau'^2 \nabla^{-2}V_{s(t)ij}^j(x, \tau')d\tau' + \frac{\tau^2}{4} \left( M_{s(t)i} - \partial_i \nabla^{-2}M_{s(t)k}^k \right) + Y_{s(t)i}^{\perp'}.
\]

(6.61)

where \((M_{s(t)i} - \partial_i \nabla^{-2}M_{s(t)k}^k), V_{s(t)ij},\) and \(Y_{s(t)i}^{\perp}\), are given in \((3.10), (3.22),\) and \((6.29)\), respectively. Thus the 2nd-order curl part of the 3-velocity is nonzero even if $v_{P_i}^{(1)} = 0$.

Next, we will calculate the 2nd-order perturbations with tensor-tensor couplings in the Poisson coordinate, by similar procedures to the above. By (C5) with the coupling of tensor-tensor in Ref. [63], one has

\[
\psi^{(2)}_{P_T} = -\alpha^{(2)}_T - \frac{a'}{a} \alpha^{(2)}_T,
\]

(6.62)

\[
w^{(2)}_{P_Ti} = \alpha^{(2)}_{T,i} - \beta^{(2)}_{T,i} - d^{(2)}_{T,i},
\]

(6.63)

\[
\phi^{(2)}_{P_T} = \phi_T + \frac{a'}{a} \alpha^{(2)}_T + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 \beta^{(2)}_T,
\]

(6.64)

\[
\chi^{(2)}_{P_Tij} = D_{ij} \chi^{(2)}_T + \chi^{\perp(2)}_{Tij} + \chi^{\top(2)}_{Tij} - \left( d^{(2)}_{T,ij} + d^{(2)}_{T,ji} + 2D_{ij} \beta^{(2)}_T \right),
\]

(6.65)

where only $\xi^{(2)\mu}$ contributes to the above transformations, as $\xi^{(1)\mu}$ does not contain the tensor mode.

We need to solve for $\alpha^{(2)}_T, \beta^{(2)}_T$ and $d^{(2)}_{T,i}$. To do this, we use the transverse condition of $w^{(2)}_{P_Ti}$ and the traceless and transverse condition of $\chi^{(2)}_{P_Tij}$, which lead to

\[
\alpha^{(2)}_T - \beta^{(2)}_T = 0,
\]

(6.66)

\[
\chi^{\parallel(2)}_T = 2\beta^{(2)}_T = 0,
\]

(6.67)

\[
\nabla^{-2} \partial^j \chi^{\perp(2)}_{Tij} - d^{(2)}_{T,i} = 0,
\]

(6.68)

and the solutions

\[
\alpha^{(2)}_T = \frac{1}{2} \chi^{\parallel(2)}_T,
\]

(6.69)

\[
\beta^{(2)}_T = \frac{1}{2} \chi^{\parallel(2)}_T,
\]

(6.70)

\[
d^{(2)}_{T,i} = \nabla^{-2} \chi^{\perp(2)}_{Tij}.
\]

(6.71)
Plugging the solutions $\chi_{Tij}^{(2)}$ (5.44) and $\chi_T^{(2)}$ (5.52) into the above equations, one has

\[
\begin{align*}
\alpha_{T_k}^{(2)} &= -Q_2 \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^2} e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + Q_3 \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^2} e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \\
&\quad - \frac{1}{k\tau} \int_{\tau}^{\sqrt{3}} 3(k^2\tau'^2 + 6) Z_{Tk}(\tau') d\tau' - \frac{9}{k^4\tau} Z_{Tk} \\
&\quad + \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^2} \sin\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int_{\tau}^{\sqrt{3}} \left( 9 \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \\
&\quad - \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^2} \cos\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int_{\tau}^{\sqrt{3}} \left( 9 \sin\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \\
&\quad + \frac{3}{2k^4} E_{Tk}' - \frac{9}{4k^4\tau} A'_Tk + \frac{9}{4k^4\tau^2} A_{Tk} - \frac{3}{4k^2} A_{Tk}, \quad (6.72)
\end{align*}
\]

\[
\begin{align*}
\beta_{T_k}^{(2)} &= Q_2 \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau} e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} - Q_3 \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau} e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \\
&\quad - \frac{2}{k} \int_{\tau}^{\sqrt{3}} \left[ Q_2 e^{-ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} + Q_3 e^{ik\tau'/\sqrt{3}} \right] \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'} \\
&\quad - \frac{\ln \tau}{k} \int_{\tau}^{\sqrt{3}} 3(k^2\tau'^2 + 6) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' + \int_{\tau}^{\sqrt{3}} 3(k^2\tau'^2 + 6) \frac{\ln \tau' + 9}{k^4\tau'} Z_{Tk}(\tau') d\tau' \\
&\quad - \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau} \sin\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int_{\tau}^{\sqrt{3}} \left( 9 \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \\
&\quad + \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau} \cos\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int_{\tau}^{\sqrt{3}} \left( 9 \sin\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \\
&\quad + \int_{\tau}^{\sqrt{3}} \left[ \frac{6}{k^3\tau''} \cos\left(\frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int_{\tau''}^{\sqrt{3}} \left( 3 \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + \sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \right] d\tau'' \\
&\quad + \int_{\tau}^{\sqrt{3}} \left[ \frac{6}{k^3\tau''} \sin\left(\frac{k\tau''}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int_{\tau''}^{\sqrt{3}} \left( 3 \sin\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - \sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{Tk}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \right] d\tau'' \\
&\quad + \frac{3}{2k^4} E_{Tk} - \frac{9}{4k^4\tau} A_{Tk} - \frac{3}{4k^2} \int_{\tau}^{\sqrt{3}} A_{Tk}(\tau') d\tau', \quad (6.73)
\end{align*}
\]

\[
\begin{align*}
d_{T_k}^{(2)} &= \frac{\nabla^2 q_{ij}}{\tau} + 2 \int_{\tau}^{\sqrt{3}} \frac{d\tau'}{\tau'} \int_{\tau''}^{\sqrt{3}} \nabla^2 V_{T_{ij}}(\mathbf{x}, \tau'') d\tau'', \quad (6.74)
\end{align*}
\]

where $E_T, A_T, Z_T$, and $V_{T_{ij}}$ are given by Eqs. (3.36), (3.57), (4.40), and (3.53).

Plugging Eqs. (5.51), (6.72), and (6.73) into (6.62) and (6.64) with $a(\tau) \propto \tau$, one obtains the 2nd-order metric perturbations in the Poisson gauge as

\[
\begin{align*}
\psi_{P_T}^{(2)} &= \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ -\alpha_{T_k}^{(2)} - \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha_{T_k}^{(2)} \right] e^{ik\mathbf{x}}, \quad (6.75)
\end{align*}
\]
where

\[- \alpha_{T_k}^{(2)'} - \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha_{T_k}^{(2)}\]

\[= Q_2 \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + Q_3 \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \]

\[+ \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^3} \sin\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} \cos\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^\tau \left( 9 \cos\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{T_k}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \]

\[+ \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^3} \cos\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} \sin\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^\tau \left( 9 \sin\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{T_k}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \]

\[+ \frac{3}{k^2} Z_{T_k} + \frac{9}{k^4} Z_{T_k}' - \frac{3}{2k^4} E_{T_k}' - \frac{3}{2k^4} E_{T_k}'' + \frac{9}{4k^4} A_{T_k}'' + \frac{9}{4k^4} A_{T_k} \]

\[- \frac{9}{4k^4} A_{T_k} + \frac{3}{4k^2} A_{T_k} + \frac{3}{4k^2} A_{T_k}', \]

and

\[\phi_{T_k}^{(2)} = \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ \phi_{T_k}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha_{T_k}^{(2)} - \frac{k^2}{3} \beta_{T_k}^{(2)} \right] e^{ik\cdot\mathbf{x}}, \]

where

\[\phi_{T_k}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha_{T_k}^{(2)} - \frac{k^2}{3} \beta_{T_k}^{(2)} = Q_2 \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + Q_3 \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \]

\[+ \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^3} \sin\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} \cos\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^\tau \left( 9 \cos\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{T_k}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \]

\[+ \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^3} \cos\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} \sin\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^\tau \left( 9 \sin\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{T_k}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \]

\[- \frac{9}{k^4} Z_{T_k} - \frac{9}{4k^4} A_{T_k}' + \frac{9}{4k^4} A_{T_k} + \frac{3}{2k^4} E_{T_k}' - \frac{1}{2k^2} E_{T_k} \]

Thus, we see that in the Poisson gauge, the two 2nd-order scalar modes are not equal. This can be checked by using (6.62), (6.64), (6.69), and (6.70),

\[\phi_{P_T}^{(2)} - \psi_{P_T}^{(2)} = \frac{1}{2} \chi_T^{||(2)'''} + \frac{1}{\tau} \chi_T^{||(2)'} + \frac{1}{6} \nabla^2 \chi_T^{||(2)} + \phi_{T}^{(2)} = \frac{3}{2} \nabla^2 \nabla^2 S_{Tlm}^{,lm}, \]

according to the evolution equation (3.49). A similar relation holds for the scalar-tensor and scalar-tensor cases.

The vector mode is given by (6.63) and (6.72)–(6.74) as

\[w_{P_T}^{(2)} = \frac{\nabla^2 q_{Tij}^j}{\tau^2} - \frac{2}{\tau^2} \int^\tau \tau' \nabla^2 V_{Tij}^j(x, \tau') d\tau', \]

(6.79)
which is nonzero and sourced by the 1st-order couplings \( V_{Tij} \) in (3.53).

The tensor \( \chi_{P_{Tij}}^{(2)} \) is given from (6.65) as

\[
\chi_{P_{Tij}}^{(2)} = \chi_{Tij}^{(2)},
\]

which is the same as in the synchronous coordinate.

Next, we calculate the 2nd-order density in the Poisson coordinate. We write (6.48) in terms of the 2nd-order density contrast contributed by tensor-tensor couplings as

\[
\delta_{P_T}^{(2)} = \delta_T^{(2)} + \left[-2\frac{a''(\tau)}{a'(\tau)} + 4\frac{a'(\tau)}{a(\tau)}\right] \alpha_T^{(2)}. \tag{6.81}
\]

For the RD stage, using the solution \( \delta_{T_k}^{(2)} \) in (5.53) and \( \alpha_{T_k}^{(2)} \) in (6.72), the above becomes

\[
\delta_{P_T}^{(2)} = \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ \delta_{T_k}^{(2)} + \frac{4}{\tau} \alpha_{T_k}^{(2)} \right] e^{i k \cdot x}, \tag{6.82}
\]

where

\[
\delta_{T_k}^{(2)} + \frac{4}{\tau} \alpha_{T_k}^{(2)}
\]

\[
= Q_2 \left( -\frac{8\sqrt{3} i}{k^2 \tau^3} + \frac{8 i}{k \tau^2} + \frac{8 i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} - \frac{4k}{3} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}
\]

\[
+ Q_3 \left( \frac{8\sqrt{3} i}{k^2 \tau^3} + \frac{8 i}{k \tau^2} - \frac{8 i}{\sqrt{3} \tau} - \frac{4k}{3} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}
\]

\[
+ \left( \frac{8\sqrt{3} k^2 \tau^3}{k^3 \tau^3} \sin\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - \frac{8}{k \tau} \cos\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - \frac{8}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \sin\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right)
\]

\[
+ \frac{4k}{3} \cos\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int^{\tau} \left( 9 \cos\left(\frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + 3 \sqrt{3} k \tau' \sin\left(\frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{T_k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau'
\]

\[
+ \left( -\frac{8\sqrt{3} k^2 \tau^3}{k^3 \tau^3} \cos\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - \frac{8}{k \tau} \sin\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + \frac{8}{\sqrt{3} \tau} \cos\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right)
\]

\[
+ \frac{4k}{3} \sin\left(\frac{k \tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int^{\tau} \left( 9 \sin\left(\frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - 3 \sqrt{3} k \tau' \cos\left(\frac{k \tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{T_k}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau'
\]

\[
- \frac{36}{k^4 \tau^2} Z_{T_k} + \frac{6}{k^4 \tau^2} E_{T_k} - \frac{9}{k^4 \tau^3} A_{T_k}' + \frac{9}{k^4 \tau^3} A_{T_k} - \frac{3}{k^2 \tau} A_{T_k}. \tag{6.83}
\]

It is seen that only \( \xi^{(2)\mu} \) contributes to \( \delta_{P_T}^{(2)} \), yet \( \xi^{(1)\mu} \) does not contribute.

The 2nd-order 4-velocity in the Poisson coordinate is derived from (C11) in Ref. [63] and from (2.12), (2.13), (6.13), and (6.14) as

\[
U_{P_T}^{(2)\mu} = -\frac{1}{\tau} \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ -\alpha_{T_k}^{(2)'} - \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha_{T_k}^{(2)} \right] e^{i k \cdot x}, \tag{6.84}
\]
with \(-\alpha_{T^k}^{(2)'} - \frac{1}{2} \alpha_{T^k}^{(2)}\) given in (6.76), and
\[
v_{P^i}^{(2)} = v_{T^i}^{(2)} + \beta_{T^i}^{(2)'} + d_{T^i}^{(2)'} ,
\]
(6.85)
with \(U_{P^i}^{(2)} = a^{-1} v_{P^i}^{(2)}\). Only \(\xi^{(2)\mu}\) contributes to \(U_{P^i}^{(2)\mu}\). By writing \(v_{T^i}^{(2)} = v_{T^i}^{||(2)} + v_{T^i}^{\perp(2)}\) with \(v_{T^i}^{\perp(2)} = 0\), \([\nabla^2 \partial^i (6.85)\] gives the noncurl part of \(v_{P^i}^{(2)}\) as
\[
v_{P^i}^{||(2)} = \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ v_{T^i}^{||(2)} + \beta_{T^i}^{(2)'} \right] e^{ikx} ,
\]
(6.86)
where
\[
v_{T^i}^{||(2)} + \beta_{T^i}^{(2)'} = Q^2 \left( \frac{-2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^2} + \frac{i}{k\tau} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + Q_3 \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^2} + \frac{2}{k\tau} - \frac{i}{\sqrt{3}} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}
\]
\[+ \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^2} \sin\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k\tau} \cos\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \cos\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^\tau \left( 9 \cos\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right)
\]
\[+ 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \frac{Z_{T^k}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau'
\]
\[+ \left( - \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^2} \cos\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{2}{k\tau} \sin\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \sin\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^\tau \left( 9 \sin\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right)
\]
\[- 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \frac{Z_{T^k}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau'
\]
\[- \frac{9}{k^4\tau} Z_{T^k} + \frac{3}{2k^4} E_{T^k} - \frac{9}{4k^4\tau} A'_{T^k} + \frac{9}{4k^4\tau^2} A_{T^k} - \frac{3}{4k^2} A_{T^k},
\]
(6.87)
with \(E_T\), \(A_T\), and \(Z_T\) given by Eqs. (3.36), (3.57), and (4.40). The curl part of \(v_{P^i}^{(2)}\) is given by \([\text{(6.85)}]-\partial_i (6.86)\] as follows:
\[
v_{P^i}^{\perp(2)} = \frac{q_{ij}^{(2)}(\mathbf{x})}{8} - \frac{\nabla^2 q_{ij}^{(2)}}{\tau^2} - \frac{1}{4} \int^\tau \tau^2 V_{T^i}^{(2)}(\mathbf{x}, \tau') d\tau'
\]
\[+ \frac{2}{\tau^2} \int^\tau \tau^2 \nabla^2 V_{T^i}^{(2)}(\mathbf{x}, \tau') d\tau' + \frac{\tau^2}{4} \left( M_{T^i} - \partial_i \nabla^2 M_{T^k}^{(2)} \right),
\]
(6.88)
where \((M_{T^i} - \partial_i \nabla^2 M_{T^k}^{(2)})\), and \(V_{T^i}^{(2)}\) are given in (3.42) and (3.53) respectively. The 2nd-order curl part of 3-velocity is nonzero even if \(v_{P^i}^{(1)} = 0\).

The 2nd-order perturbations with scalar-scalar couplings in Poisson coordinate has not been given in Ref. [63]. Using the solutions in synchronous coordinate in Ref. [63], by similar gauge transformation procedures to the above we obtain the results as the following (the computation details are skipped).
With the source terms $E_S$, $F_{ij}^\parallel$ $A_S$, $Z_S$, and $V_{Sij}$ given in Eqs. (4.2), (4.28), (4.24), (5.14), and (4.19) of Ref.[63], the 2nd-order metric perturbations in the Poisson coordinates are

$$
\psi_P^{(2)} = \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ -\alpha_S^{(2)'} - \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha_S^{(2)} \right] e^{ik \cdot x} + \frac{1}{4} \chi^{(1)''} \chi^{(1)'} + \frac{5}{4\tau} \chi^{(1)''} \chi^{(1)'} + \frac{1}{4\tau^2} \chi^{(1)'} \chi^{(1)'} + \frac{1}{4\chi} \chi^{(1)''} \chi^{(1)',l} + \frac{1}{4\tau} \chi^{(1)'} \chi^{(1)',l} + \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1)''} \chi^{(1)'},
$$

(6.89)

where

$$
-\alpha_S^{(2)'} - \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha_S^{(2)}
$$

$$
= g_2(-\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2}) e^{-ikr/\sqrt{3}} + g_3(-\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{2}{k^2\tau}) e^{ikr/\sqrt{3}}
$$

$$
+ \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^3} \sin \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2} \cos \left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int^\tau \left( 9 \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_S k^1}{k^3 k'} \int^\tau \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_S k^1}{k^3 k'} \int^\tau \left( 9 \sin \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos \left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_S k^1}{k^3 k'}
$$

(6.90)

and

$$
\phi_P^{(2)} = \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ \phi_S^{(2)} + \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha_S^{(2)} - \frac{k^2}{3} \beta_S^{(2)} \right] e^{ik \cdot x} - \phi^{(1)'} \chi^{(1)'} - \frac{2}{\tau} \phi^{(1)} \chi^{(1)'}
$$

$$
- \frac{1}{4\tau^2} \chi^{(1)'} \chi^{(1)'} - \frac{1}{4\tau} \chi^{(1)''} \chi^{(1)'} + \frac{2}{3} \phi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'} - \frac{1}{12} \chi^{(1)'} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'} - \frac{1}{12} \chi^{(1)'} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'} - \frac{1}{9} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)'} - \chi^{(1),l} \phi^{(1)}
$$

$$
- \frac{1}{6} \chi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} + \frac{1}{6} \chi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l}
$$

(6.91)

where

$$
\phi_S^{(2)} + \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha_S^{(2)} - \frac{k^2}{3} \beta_S^{(2)}
$$

$$
= g_2(-\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{2}{k^2\tau^2}) e^{-ikr/\sqrt{3}} + g_3(-\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^3} + \frac{2}{k^2\tau}) e^{ikr/\sqrt{3}}
$$

(6.90)
\[ + \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^3} \sin\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k\tau^2} \cos\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int_{\tau'}^{\tau} \left( 9\cos\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{S\tilde{k}}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} \, d\tau' \]
\[ + \left( - \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^3} \cos\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k\tau^2} \sin\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int_{\tau'}^{\tau} \left( 9\sin\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \cos\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \frac{Z_{S\tilde{k}}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} \, d\tau' \]
\[ - \frac{9}{k^4\tau^2} Z_{S\tilde{k}} - \frac{9}{4k^4\tau^3} A'_{S\tilde{k}} + \frac{9}{4k^4\tau^3} A_{S\tilde{k}} + \frac{3}{2k^4\tau^2} E'_{S\tilde{k}} + \frac{27}{4k^4\tau^2} F''_{S\tilde{k}} + \frac{27}{4k^4\tau^3} F''_{S\tilde{k}} \]
\[ - \frac{27}{k^4\tau^4} F''_{S\tilde{k}} - \frac{1}{2k^2\tau^2} Y'_{S\tilde{k}} - \frac{k^2}{6} Y'_{S\tilde{k}} + \frac{1}{2\tau} Y'_{S\tilde{k}} - \frac{1}{\tau} W_{S\tilde{k}}, \quad (6.92) \]

and
\[ w_{Ps}^{(2)} = \frac{\nabla^{-2} c_{2ij}^j}{\tau^2} - \frac{2}{\tau^2} \int_{\tau'}^{\tau} \tau'^{-2} \nabla^{-2} V_{Sij}(x, \tau') \, d\tau' - Y_{S\tilde{i}}^\perp + W_{S\tilde{i}}^\perp, \quad (6.93) \]

and the tensor \( \chi_{Pij}^\top \) is
\[ \chi_{Pij}^\top = \chi_{Sij}^\top + Y_{Sij}^\top, \quad (6.94) \]

with \( \chi_{Sij}^\top \) in (5.1) of Ref. [63] and \( W_{S\tilde{\perp}}^\parallel, Y_{S\tilde{i}}, W_{S\tilde{i}}^\perp, Y_{S\tilde{i}}^\perp, Y_{Sij}^\top \) as
\[ W_{S\tilde{\perp}}^\parallel = \nabla^{-2} \partial' W_i \]
\[ = \nabla^{-2} \left[ 2\phi^{(1)}, l \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' + 2\phi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \nabla^2 \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \right. \]
\[ + \left. \frac{1}{6} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \nabla^2 \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \frac{1}{3} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \nabla^2 \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \right]. \quad (6.95) \]

The curl part of \( W_{S\tilde{i}} \) is
\[ W_{S\tilde{i}}^\perp = W_{S\tilde{i}} - \partial_i W_{S\parallel} \]
\[ = 2\phi^{(1)} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \nabla^2 \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \]
\[ + \partial_i \nabla^{-2} \left[ - 2\phi^{(1)} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' - 2\phi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \nabla^2 \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \right. \]
\[ + \frac{1}{6} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \frac{1}{3} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \nabla^2 \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \right]. \quad (6.96) \]

The scalar, vector, and tensor modes of \( Y_{Sij} \) are
\[ Y_{S\parallel}^\parallel = \frac{3}{2} \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} Y_{S\parallel}^{lm} \]
\[ = \frac{1}{8} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' + \frac{1}{8} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \]
\[ + \nabla^{-2} \left[ - 2\phi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' + \frac{1}{6} \nabla^2 \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' + \frac{5}{8} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' - \frac{3}{8} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \right] \]
\[ + \nabla^{-2} \left[ 6\phi^{(1)} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' + 12\phi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' + 6\phi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' - \frac{3}{4} \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \nabla^2 \chi_{l,l}^\parallel (1)' \right. \]
\[
- \frac{3}{4} \chi^{(1)\prime} \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime} - \frac{1}{4} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} - \frac{1}{4} \chi^{(1),l} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),l},
\]

(6.97)

\[
Y_{s,j} = \nabla^{-2} Y_{s,i}^l - \frac{2}{3} Y_{s,j}^l
\]

\[
= \nabla^{-2} \left[ 4 \phi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),i} + 4 \phi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),i} - \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1)\prime} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime} - \frac{1}{6} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} - \frac{1}{4} \chi^{(1),l} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),l} \right]
\]

\[
+ \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \left[ -4 \phi^{(1),lm} \chi^{(1),lm} - 8 \phi^{(1),l} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),l} - 4 \phi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)} + \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1)\prime} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime} \right]
\]

\[
+ \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1)\prime} \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime} + \frac{1}{6} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} + \frac{1}{6} \chi^{(1),l} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),l},
\]

(6.98)

\[
Y_{s,ij} = Y_{s,ij} - D_{ij} Y_{s} - 2 Y_{s,ij}^l
\]

\[
= 4 \phi^{(1)} \chi^{(1),ij} - 2 \phi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)} \delta_{ij} + \frac{2}{3} \chi^{(1)\prime} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime} - \frac{1}{6} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)} \delta_{ij}
\]

\[
- \frac{3}{4} \chi^{(1)\prime} \chi^{(1)\prime} \delta_{ij} + \frac{1}{4} \chi^{(1)\prime} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime} \delta_{ij} - \frac{1}{4} \chi^{(1)\prime} \chi^{(1)\prime} \delta_{ij} - \frac{1}{8} \chi^{(1)\prime} \chi^{(1)\prime} \delta_{ij}
\]

\[
- \frac{1}{4} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} + \frac{1}{12} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} - \frac{3}{4} \chi^{(1),lm} \chi^{(1),lm} + \frac{1}{8} \chi^{(1),lm} \chi^{(1),lm} 
\]

\[
+ \delta_{ij} \nabla^{-2} \left[ 2 \phi^{(1),lm} \chi^{(1),lm} + 4 \phi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} + 2 \phi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)} - \frac{1}{4} \chi^{(1)\prime} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime} \right]
\]

\[
- \frac{1}{4} \chi^{(1)\prime} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime} - \frac{1}{12} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} - \frac{1}{12} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm}
\]

\[
\]

(6.99)

Note that Ref. [52] also gave the 2nd-order vector mode of the metric perturbation in Poisson coordinates. However, by detailed checking of Eq.(17) of Ref.[52], we find that in their source \( \sum_{lm} \) the asymmetric, last term

\[
2\mathcal{H} \left( \partial_t \Phi \right) \left( \partial_m \Phi' \right)
\]

should be be replaced by the symmetrized term

\[
\mathcal{H} \left( \partial_t \Phi \right) \left( \partial_m \Phi' \right) + \mathcal{H} \left( \partial_t \Phi' \right) \left( \partial_m \Phi \right)
\]

62
because $\sum_{lm}$ as the source in the Einstein equation must be symmetric, and the solution $S(k, \tau)$ of (20) in Ref. [52] should also be revised accordingly. We project the inhomogeneous part of $w_{Ps_i}$ of (6.93) into the following

$$e^j w^{(2)}_{Ps_j} = e^j \left\{ -\frac{2}{\tau^2} \int^\tau_{\tau^2} \nabla^{-2} \left[ \frac{\tau^2}{2} \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime}_{\prime\prime\prime} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime} + \tau \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime}_{\prime\prime\prime} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime} + \tau \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime}_{\prime\prime\prime} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime} + \frac{1}{\tau^2} \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime}_{\prime\prime\prime} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime} + \frac{1}{\tau^2} \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime}_{\prime\prime\prime} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime} + \frac{1}{\tau^2} \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime}_{\prime\prime\prime} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime} + 3 \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime}_{\prime\prime\prime} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime} \right] d\tau \right\}. \quad (6.100)$$

where $e_i$ is a polarization vector orthogonal to the wave vector. The Fourier mode of our result (6.100) agrees with the corrected $S(k, \tau)$ in Eq.(20) of Ref. [52], where the relation $\Phi = -\frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime}_{\prime\prime\prime} - \frac{1}{2\tau} \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime}$ is used.

The 2nd-order density contrast is

$$\delta^{(2)}_{Ps} = \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ \delta^{(2)}_{Sk} + \frac{4}{\tau} \alpha^{(2)}_{Sk} \right] e^{ikx} + \frac{4}{\tau} \delta^{(1)}_{Sk} \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime} + \frac{4}{\tau} \delta^{(1)}_{Sk} \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime} - \frac{4}{\tau} \delta^{(1)}_{Sk} \chi^{(1)\prime\prime\prime}, \quad (6.101)$$

where

$$\delta^{(2)}_{Sk} + \frac{4}{\tau} \alpha^{(2)}_{Sk} = G_2 \left( \frac{8\sqrt{3}i}{k^2 \tau^3} + \frac{8i}{k\tau^2} \frac{8i}{k\tau} \frac{8i}{3} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}$$

$$+ G_3 \left( \frac{8\sqrt{3}i}{k^2 \tau^3} + \frac{8i}{k^2 \tau^2} \frac{8i}{k^2 \tau} \frac{8i}{3} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}}$$

$$+ \frac{4k}{3} \cos\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int^\tau_{\tau^2} \left( 9 \cos\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) + 3\sqrt{3} k\tau \sin\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{Sk}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau'$$

$$+ \frac{4k}{3} \sin\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \int^\tau_{\tau^2} \left( 9 \sin\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) - 3\sqrt{3} k\tau' \cos\left(\frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \right) \frac{Z_{Sk}(\tau')}{k^3 \tau'} d\tau'$$

$$- \frac{36}{k^4 \tau^2} Z_{Sk} + \frac{6}{k^4 \tau} E'_{Sk} + \frac{27}{k^4 \tau} F'_{Sk} + \frac{27}{k^4 \tau} F'_{Sk} - \frac{108}{k^4 \tau} F_{Sk} + \frac{9}{k^2 \tau} F_{Sk}$$

$$+ 3 F'_{Sk} - \frac{9}{k^4 \tau} A'_{Sk} + \frac{9}{k^4 \tau} A_{Sk} - \frac{3}{k^2 \tau} A_{Sk} + \frac{2}{\tau} Y_{Sk} - \frac{4}{\tau} W_{Sk}. \quad (6.102)$$
The 0-component of the 4-velocity is

\[ U^{(2)0}_{Ps} = -\frac{1}{\tau} \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ -\alpha^{(2)'}_{Sk} - \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha^{(2)}_{Sk} \right] e^{ik\cdot x} + \frac{1}{\tau} v^{(1),i}_{l,i} \chi^{(1)'(1),l} + \frac{1}{\tau} \chi^{(1)'(1),l} v^{(1),i}_{l,i}, \]

where \(-\alpha^{(2)'}_{Sk} - \frac{1}{\tau} \alpha^{(2)}_{Sk}\) is given in (6.90). By the definition \(U^{(2)i}_{Ps} = a^{-1}v^{(2)i}_{Ps}\), one has the \(i\)-component as

\[ v^{(2)i}_{Ps} = v^{(2)i}_{Si} + \frac{\beta^{(2)'}_{Sk} + d^{(2)'}_{Sk}}{\tau} \chi^{(1)'(1),l} - v^{(1),i}_{l,i} \chi^{(1)'(1),l} + \frac{1}{\tau} v^{(1),i}_{l,i} \chi^{(1)'(1),l} + \frac{1}{\tau} \chi^{(1)'(1),l} v^{(1),i}_{l,i}, \]

By writing \(v^{(2)i}_{Si} = v^{(2)i}_{l,i} + v^{(2)i}_{Si}\) with \(v^{(2)i}_{Si} = 0\), \([\nabla^{-2}\partial^i(6.104)]\) gives the noncurl part of \(v^{(2)i}_{Ps}\) as

\[ v^{(2)i}_{Ps} = \int \frac{d^3k}{(2\pi)^{3/2}} \left[ v^{(2)i}_{Sk} + \beta^{(2)'}_{Sk} e^{ik\cdot x} - v^{(1),i}_{l,i} \chi^{(1)'(1),l} + \frac{1}{\tau} v^{(1),i}_{l,i} \chi^{(1)'(1),l} + \frac{1}{\tau} \chi^{(1)'(1),l} v^{(1),i}_{l,i} \right], \]

where

\[ v^{(2)i}_{Sk} + \beta^{(2)'}_{Sk} = G_2 \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^2} + \frac{2}{k\tau} + \frac{i}{\sqrt{3}} \right) e^{-ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} + G_3 \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}i}{k^2\tau^2} + \frac{2}{k\tau} - \frac{i}{\sqrt{3}} \right) e^{ik\tau/\sqrt{3}} \]

\[ + \left( \frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^2} \sin\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k\tau} \cos\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \sin\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left( 9 \cos\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) + 3\sqrt{3}k\tau' \sin\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{Z_{Sk}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau' \]

\[ + \left( -\frac{2\sqrt{3}}{k^2\tau^2} \cos\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) - \frac{2}{k\tau} \sin\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) + \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}} \cos\left( \frac{k\tau}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \int_{\tau}^{\tau'} \left( 9 \sin\left( \frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}} \right) \right) \]

64
\(-3\sqrt{3}k^3\tau' \cos\left(\frac{k\tau'}{\sqrt{3}}\right) \frac{Z_{S\mathbf{k}}(\tau')}{k^3\tau'} d\tau'\)

\[-\frac{9}{k^4\tau} Z_{S\mathbf{k}} + \frac{3}{2k^4} F_{S\mathbf{k}}' + \frac{27}{4k^4\tau^2} F_{S\mathbf{k}}'' + \frac{27}{4k^4\tau^2} F_{S\mathbf{k}}'' - \frac{27}{k^4\tau^2} F_{S\mathbf{k}}\]

\[+ \frac{9}{4k^2} F_{S\mathbf{k}}'' - \frac{9}{4k^4\tau} A_{S\mathbf{k}} + \frac{3}{4k^2} A_{S\mathbf{k}} - \frac{1}{2} Y_{S\mathbf{k}}.\]

The curl part of \(v_{P_s i}^{(2)}\) is given by \([6.104] - \partial_t[6.105]\) as

\[v_{P_s i}^{(2)} = \frac{c_{2ij}^j(x)}{8} - \frac{\nabla^2 c_{2ij}^j}{\tau^2} - \frac{1}{4} \int_{\tau'}^{\tau} \tau' V_{S ij}^{(1)}(x, \tau') d\tau'\]

\[+ \frac{2}{\tau^2} \int_{\tau'}^{\tau} \tau' \left[ \frac{1}{\tau} v_{i j}^{(1)} \chi_{i l}^{(1)} + v_{i j}^{(1)} \chi_{i l}^{(1)} + 2 v_{i j}^{(1)} \chi_{i l}^{(1)} + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{i l}^{(1)} \chi_{i l}^{(1)} + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{i l}^{(1)} \chi_{i l}^{(1)}\right] - 2 v_{i j}^{(1)} \chi_{i l}^{(1)} - 2 v_{i j}^{(1)} \chi_{i l}^{(1)} - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{i l}^{(1)} \chi_{i l}^{(1)} - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{i l}^{(1)} \chi_{i l}^{(1)}\]

\[\text{where } (M_{S i} - \partial_t \nabla^2 M_{S k}^k) \text{ is given in (4.8) in Ref.} [63]. \text{ The curl part of the 3-velocity is nonzero in the 2nd order, even if } v_{P_s i}^{(1)} = 0.\]

7 Conclusion

As part of a series study [63] of the 2nd-order cosmological perturbations in the RD stage in synchronous coordinates, this paper presents the 2nd-order formal solutions for the scalar-tensor and tensor-tensor couplings in the integral form. The cosmic matter content is represented by a relativistic fluid. The 1st-order vector perturbations and the 1st-order transverse velocity are assumed to be zero.

From the 2nd-order solutions we find that in the RD stage the scalar modes, density contrast and longitudinal velocity all propagate as a wave at the sound speed \(\frac{1}{\sqrt{3}}\), while the tensor modes are waves at the speed of light. These wave features are similar to the 1st-order solutions in the RD stage. This is in contrast to the MD stage, in which only tensor modes are waves at the speed of light, and other types of perturbations evolve as a power law of the comoving time \(\tau\) [61, 62].

A general 2nd-order gauge transformation, from synchronous to synchronous coordinates, is implemented by 1st-order and 2nd-order transformation vector fields.
When the gauge-invariant 1st-order solutions are used in the couplings, only the 2nd-order transformation vector is effective at carrying out the 2nd-order transformations. With this, we obtain the gauge-invariant 2nd-order formal solutions in the integral form within a chosen synchronous coordinate. In addition, we also perform the 2nd-order gauge transformations of the solutions from synchronous to Poisson coordinates, and obtain the 2nd-order formal solutions in Poisson coordinates. In the Poisson coordinates, for the 2nd-order vector mode with scalar-scalar couplings, we find that the last term in Eq.(17) of Ref.[52] should be symmetrized. After correcting this mistake in Eq.(17) of Ref.[52], the revised solution Eq.(20) in Ref.[52] will agree with our Eq.(6.100).

From these 2nd-order solutions, one will be able to investigate the properties of nonlinearity evolution not only within one type of metric perturbation, such as the transfer of perturbation power among various $k$-modes, the influence by the growing and decaying modes, etc, but also the transfer of perturbation power between different types of perturbations, such as those between scalar and tensor modes, etc. After accumulations during cosmic expansion, these nonlinear effects might possibly lead to changes of the tensor/scalar ratio of metric perturbations observed in CMB anisotropies from that of the primordial metric perturbations generated during inflation. A detailed investigation of these issues would require the initial conditions pertinent to the cosmic evolution and the proper adjoining of perturbations from the precedent expansion stages such as inflation and a possible period of reheating.

To use these solutions, one needs to do three types of $\int d\tau$ integrals and one type of $\int d^3k$ integral that involve the functions $Z_{s(t)k}$, $A_{s(t)k}$, $Z_{Tk}$, $A_{Tk}$, etc, which can be done numerically. To apply these in the cosmological study, one needs to specify the initial conditions which are presented by $D_2(k)$, $D_3(k)$, $b_1(k)$, $b_2(k)$, $P_2(k)$, $P_3(k)$, $Q_2(k)$, $Q_3(k)$, etc.

The results of scalar-tensor and tensor-tensor in this paper, together with the results of scalar-scalar couplings in Ref.[63], constitute the full solution of the 2nd-order cosmological perturbations in the integral form in the RD stage in synchronous coordinates. These 2nd-order results of the RD stage, in conjunction with the 2nd-order results of the MD stage [61, 62], can be used to study the nonlinear effects of cosmological perturbations.

**Acknowledgements**

Y. Z. is supported by NSFC Grants No. 11421303, No. 11675165, and No. 11633001.
A 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation and conservation equations

In this appendix, we shall list the 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation with the scalar-tensor and tensor-tensor couplings, as well as the 2nd-order covariant conservation equations of the stress tensor in a general RW spacetime.

First, we present the 2nd-order perturbed equations with scalar-tensor couplings. The (00) component of 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation, i.e., the 2nd-order energy constraint, is

\[-\frac{6a'}{a}\phi^{(2)'}_s + 2\nabla^2\phi^{(2)}_s + \frac{1}{3}\nabla^2 \chi^{(2)}_s = 3 \left(\frac{a'}{a}\right)^2 \delta^{(2)}_s + E_s(t), \quad (A.1)\]

where

\[E_s(t) \equiv 2\phi^{(1),lm}_s \chi^{(1)}_l \chi^{(1)}_m + \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1)'}_l \chi^{(1)'}_m + \frac{2a'}{a} \chi^{(1)}_l \chi^{(1)}_m + \frac{2a'}{a} \chi^{(1)'}_l \chi^{(1)'}_m + \frac{1}{3} \chi^{(1)}_l \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)}_m - \chi^{(1)}_l \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)}_m - \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1)}_l \chi^{(1)}, mn. \quad (A.2)\]

The (0i) component of the 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation, i.e., the 2nd-order momentum constraint, is

\[2\phi^{(2)'}_{s(t),i} + \frac{1}{2} D_{ij} \chi^{(2)'}_s + \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(2)'}_s \chi^{(2)'}_s = -3(1 + c^2_s) \left(\frac{a'}{a}\right)^2 v^{(2)}_i + M_s(t)i, \quad (A.3)\]

where

\[M_s(t)i \equiv -6 \left(\frac{a'}{a}\right)^2 (1 + c^2_s) \chi^{(1)}_i \chi^{(1)}_l + \phi^{(1),l}_i \chi^{(1)}_l - \phi^{(1)',l}_i \chi^{(1)'}_l - \chi^{(1)}_i \chi^{(1)}_l \chi^{(1)}_m \chi^{(1)}_m - \chi^{(1)}_i \chi^{(1)}_l \chi^{(1)}_m \chi^{(1)}_m - \chi^{(1)}_i \chi^{(1)}_l \chi^{(1)}_m \chi^{(1)}_m. \quad (A.4)\]

The longitudinal part of the momentum constraint (A.3) is

\[2\phi^{(2)'}_s + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 \chi^{(2)'}_s = -3(1 + c^2_s) \left(\frac{a'}{a}\right)^2 v^{(2)}_s + \nabla^2 M^{(2)}_s(t) \quad (A.5)\]

and the transverse part is

\[\frac{1}{2} \chi^{(2)'}_s \chi^{(2)'}_s = -3(1 + c^2_s) \left(\frac{a'}{a}\right)^2 v^{(2)}_s + \left(M_s(t)i - \partial_i \nabla^2 M^{(2)}_s(t)\right) \quad (A.6)\]

where

\[M^{(2)}_s(t)i = -6 \left(\frac{a'}{a}\right)^2 (1 + c^2_s) \chi^{(1)}_l \chi^{(1)}_m + \phi^{(1),lm}_i \chi^{(1)}_l - \phi^{(1)',lm}_i \chi^{(1)'}_l \chi^{(1)}_l \chi^{(1)}_m \chi^{(1)}_m. \]
\[-\frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm,n} \chi^{||(1),lmn} + \frac{1}{6} \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1),lm} - \chi^{||(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi_{lm} \]
\[-\frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm,n} \chi^{||(1)'},lmn - \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1)'},lm - \frac{1}{2} \chi^{||(1)'},lm \nabla^2 \chi_{lm}, \quad (A.7)\]

and
\[
\left( M_{s(t)} - \partial_i \nabla^{-2} M_{s(t)}^{,l} \right)
= -6 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \left( 1 + c_s^2 \right) \chi_{il} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1),l} + \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{il} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1)'},l - 2 \phi^{(1)'},l \chi_{il} - \frac{1}{2} \chi^{||(1)'},lm \nabla^2 \chi_{lm} \\
- \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm,n} \chi^{||(1)'},lm + \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1)'},lm - \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1)'},l + \frac{2}{3} \chi_{il} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1)'},l \\
+ \partial_i \nabla^{-2} \left[ 6 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \left( 1 + c_s^2 \right) \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1),lm} - \phi^{(1),lm} \chi_{lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{||(1)'},lm + 2 \phi^{(1)'},lm \chi_{lm} \right] \quad (A.8)\]

The \((ij)\) component of 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation, i.e., the 2nd-order evolution equation, is
\[
2 \phi^{(2)''} s(t) \delta_{ij} + 4 \frac{a'}{a} \phi^{(2)'} s(t) \delta_{ij} + \phi^{(2)} s(t),ij - \nabla^2 \phi^{(2)} s(t) \delta_{ij} + \left[ 4 \frac{a''}{a} + 6\left( c_s^2 - \frac{1}{3} \right) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \right] \phi^{(2)} s(t) \delta_{ij} \\
+ \frac{1}{2} D_{ij} \chi^{||(2)''} s(t) + \frac{a'}{a} D_{ij} \chi^{||(2)'} s(t) + \left[ \left( 1 - 3 c_s^2 \right) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 - 2 \frac{a''}{a} \right] D_{ij} \chi^{||(2),s(t)} \\
+ \frac{1}{6} \nabla^2 D_{ij} \chi^{||(2),s(t)} - \frac{1}{9} \delta_{ij} \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \chi^{||(2),s(t)} \\
+ \frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)}^{||(2)''} + \frac{a'}{a} \chi_{s(t)}^{||(2)'},ij + \left[ \left( 1 - 3 c_s^2 \right) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 - 2 \frac{a''}{a} \right] \chi_{s(t)}^{||(2),ij} \\
+ \frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)}^{||(2)'} + \frac{a'}{a} \chi_{s(t)}^{||(2),ij} + \left[ \left( 1 - 3 c_s^2 \right) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 - 2 \frac{a''}{a} \right] \chi_{s(t)}^{||(2),ij} - \frac{1}{2} \nabla^2 \chi_{s(t)}^{||(2),ij} \\
= 3 c_N^2 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \delta^{(2),s(t)} s(t) \delta_{ij} + S_{s(t)} s(t) \delta_{ij}, \quad (A.9)\]

where
\[
S_{s(t)} s(t) = 6 c_L^2 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \chi_{ij}^{||(1)'}, \delta^{(1)} - 6 \phi^{(1)''} \chi_{ij}^{||(1)} - 12 \frac{a'}{a} \phi^{(1)'}, \chi_{ij}^{||(1)} + 4 \chi_{ij}^{||(1)'}, \nabla^2 \phi^{(1)} - \phi^{(1)'}, \chi_{ij}^{||(1)'}, \\
- \phi^{(1),l}, \chi_{ij,l}^{||(1)} - \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij,l}^{||(1)} + 3 \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij,l}^{||(1)} + 2 \phi^{(1)'}, \nabla^2 \chi_{ij}^{||(1)} - 2 \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij}^{||(1)} \\
- 2 \phi^{(1),l} \chi_{ij}^{||(1)'}, \chi_{lm}^{||(1)}, \delta_{ij} - \chi_{lm}^{||(1)'}, \chi_{lm}^{||(1)', \delta_{ij} - 2 \frac{a'}{a} \chi_{lm}^{||(1)'}, \chi_{lm}^{||(1)', \delta_{ij}}.
\]
The traceless part of the 2nd-order evolution equation (A.9) is

\[
\mathcal{D} \phi^{(2)''} = 2 \mathcal{D} \phi^{(2)'} + 4 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \phi^{(2)'} - \frac{2}{3} \nabla^2 \phi^{(2)} + \left[ 4 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 + 6 \left( c_s^2 - \frac{1}{3} \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \right) \phi^{(2)'} - \frac{1}{9} \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \phi^{(2)} \right] \phi^{(2)} - \frac{1}{9} \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \phi^{(2)}
\]

\[
= 3 c_L^2 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \phi^{(2)} - \frac{1}{3} \mathcal{S}_{s(t)i} \phi^{(2)}
\]

where

\[
\mathcal{S}_{s(t)i} = - 4 \phi^{(1)} \phi^{(1)'} - 3 \chi^{(1)} \phi^{(1)'} - 3 \phi^{(1)} \phi^{(1)} - \frac{6 \alpha'}{\alpha} \phi^{(1)'} - \frac{5}{2} \nabla^2 \phi^{(1)'} + \frac{2}{3} \nabla^2 \phi^{(1)} - 2 \chi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \phi^{(1)} - 2 \chi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \phi^{(1)}
\]

The traceless part of the 2nd-order evolution equation (A.9) is

\[
\mathcal{D}_{ij} \phi^{(2)} = \frac{1}{2} \mathcal{D}_{ij} \phi^{(2)'} + \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \mathcal{D}_{ij} \phi^{(2)'} + \left[ \frac{1}{2} \mathcal{D}_{ij} \phi^{(2)'} + \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \mathcal{D}_{ij} \phi^{(2)'} + \left( 1 - 3 c_s^2 \right) \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 - 2 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \right] \chi^{(2)}_{s(t)ij}
\]

\[
= 6 c_L^2 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} - \frac{1}{3} \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} \delta_{ij}
\]

\[
= 6 c_L^2 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} - \frac{1}{3} \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} \delta_{ij}
\]

\[
= 6 c_L^2 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} - \frac{1}{3} \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} \delta_{ij}
\]

\[
= 6 c_L^2 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} - \frac{1}{3} \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} \delta_{ij}
\]

\[
= 6 c_L^2 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} - \frac{1}{3} \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} \delta_{ij}
\]

\[
= 6 c_L^2 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} - \frac{1}{3} \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} \delta_{ij}
\]

\[
= 6 c_L^2 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} - \frac{1}{3} \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} \delta_{ij}
\]

\[
= 6 c_L^2 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} - \frac{1}{3} \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} \delta_{ij}
\]

\[
= 6 c_L^2 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} - \frac{1}{3} \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} \delta_{ij}
\]

\[
= 6 c_L^2 \left( \frac{\alpha'}{\alpha} \right)^2 \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} - \frac{1}{3} \mathcal{S}_{s(t)ij} \delta_{ij}
\]
\[ -2\phi_{(1),i}^{(1),l} \tau_{(1)}(X_{li}) + \frac{4}{3} \phi_{(1),lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \delta_{ij} + \chi_{li}^{(1)} \tau_{(1)}^{(1)'},(1)' \parallel l + \chi_{lij}^{(1)} \chi_{i}^{(1)'},(1)' \parallel l \\
- \frac{2}{3} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)'},lm \delta_{ij} - \frac{1}{3} \chi_{li}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{i}^{(1),l} - \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{l}^{(1),l} + \frac{2}{9} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{(1),lm}^{(1)} \delta_{ij} \\
- \chi_{lm,ij}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1),lm} + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lm}^{(1),lm} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \delta_{ij} - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm,lm}^{(1),lm} - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm,lm}^{(1),lm} \\
+ \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lm,lm}^{(1),lm,lm} \delta_{ij} - \frac{2}{3} \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{l}^{(1),l} + \frac{2}{3} \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{l}^{(1),l} + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{l}^{(1),l} \\
+ \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{l}^{(1),l} + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lj}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{l}^{(1),l} + \chi_{lij,lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lij,lm}^{(1)} + \chi_{lij,lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lij,lm}^{(1)} \\
- \chi_{lij,lm}^{(1)} \chi_{ij}^{(1),lm} . \tag{A.14} \]

The scalar part of the traceless part of the 2nd-order evolution equation [A.13] is

\[
\phi_{(2),s(t)}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)}^{(2)} + \frac{a'}{a} \chi_{s(t)}^{(2)} \]

\[
+ \left[ (1 - 3c_s^2) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 - 2 \frac{a''}{a} \right] \chi_{s(t)}^{(2)} + \frac{1}{6} \nabla^{2} \chi_{s(t)}^{(2)} = \frac{3}{2} \nabla^{2} \nabla^{2} \bar{s}_{s(t)kl}^{i}, \tag{A.15} \]

where

\[
\bar{s}_{s(t)lm}^{i} = - \frac{2}{3} \nabla^{2} \nabla^{2} \left[ \chi_{(1),lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \right] + \nabla^{2} \left[ \frac{4}{3} \phi_{(1),lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \right] \\
+ \frac{8}{9} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1),lm} + \frac{7}{6} \chi_{lm,n}^{(1)} \chi_{lm,n}^{(1),lmn} \\
+ 6c_L^2 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \delta_{(1),lm}^{(1)} - 6\phi_{(1),lm}^{(1),lm} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} - 12 \phi_{(2),lm}^{(1),lm} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \\
- \phi_{(1),lm}^{(1),lm} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} - 3\phi_{(1),lm}^{(1),lm} \chi_{lm,n}^{(1)} - \chi_{lm,n}^{(1)} \chi_{lm,n}^{(1),lmn} - \chi_{lm,n}^{(1)} \chi_{lm,n}^{(1),lmn} \\
- \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1),lmn} + \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1),lmn} + \frac{3}{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1),lmn} \chi_{lm,n}^{(1)} . \tag{A.16} \]

The vector part of the traceless part of the 2nd-order evolution equation [A.13] is

\[
\frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)ij}^{(2)} + \frac{a'}{a} \chi_{s(t)ij}^{(2)} + \left[ (1 - 3c_s^2) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 - 2 \frac{a''}{a} \right] \chi_{s(t)ij}^{(2)} \\
= \nabla^{2} \bar{s}_{s(t)kl}^{i} + \nabla^{2} \bar{s}_{s(t)kl}^{i} - 2 \nabla^{2} \nabla^{2} \bar{s}_{s(t)kl}^{i} . \tag{A.17} \]

where the rhs of the above is

\[
\nabla^{2} \bar{s}_{s(t)kl,i}^{i,j} + \nabla^{2} \bar{s}_{s(t)li,j}^{i} - 2 \nabla^{2} \nabla^{2} \bar{s}_{s(t)lm,ij}^{i} \\
= \frac{2}{3} \partial_{i} \partial_{j} \left[ \chi_{i}^{(1),lm} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \right] + \partial_{i} \partial_{j} \nabla^{2} \left[ \phi_{(1),lm}^{(1)} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} - \frac{5}{6} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1),lm} \\
- \frac{1}{6} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} \nabla^{2} \chi_{lm}^{(1)} - \frac{4}{3} \chi_{lm,n}^{(1)} \chi_{lm,n}^{(1),lmn} \right] + \partial_{i} \nabla^{2} \left[ 6c_L^2 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \delta_{(1),l}^{(1)} - 6\phi_{(1),lm}^{(1),lm} \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \right] . \tag{A.18} \]
\[-12 \frac{a'}{a} \phi^{(1)'}, l, \chi_{lj}^{\top(1)} - \phi^{(1)'}, l, \chi_{lj}^{\top(1)'} + 2 \chi_{lj}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \phi^{(1)}, l + \phi^{(1)}, l \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)} - \phi^{(1)}, lm \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} + \chi_{lj, m} \chi^{(1)}, lm - \chi_{lm, j} \chi^{(1)}, lm + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lj}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)}, l + \chi^{(1)}, lm \nabla^2 \chi_j^{(1)} + \frac{1}{6} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)}, lm] \\
+ \partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \left[ -6 c_L^2 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 l \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \delta^{(1)}, lm + \phi^{(1)}, lm \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} + 3 \phi^{(1)}, lmn \chi_{lm, n}^{\top(1)} + \chi^{(1)}, lm \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)}, lm - \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)}, lm \\
+ \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm, n} \nabla \chi^{(1)}, lm - \nabla^2 \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)}, lm - \frac{3}{2} \chi^{(1)}, lm \nabla^2 \chi_{lm, n}^{\top(1)} \\
+ (i \leftrightarrow j) \right]. \tag{A.18} \]

The tensor part (GW) of the 2nd-order evolution equation (A.13) is

\[
\frac{1}{2} \chi_{s(t)ij}^{\top(2)} - \chi_{s(t)ij}^{\top(2)' +} + \left[ \left( 1 - 3 c_s^2 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 - 2 \frac{a''}{a} \right) \right] \chi_{s(t)ij}^{\top(2)} - \nabla^2 \chi_{s(t)ij}^{\top(2)} \\
= s_{s(t)ij} - \frac{3}{2} D_{ij} \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} S_{s(t)kl}^{l \top(1)'} - \nabla^{-2} S_{s(t)kj, i} - \nabla^{-2} S_{s(t)ki, j} + 2 \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} S_{s(t)kl, ij} \tag{A.19} \\
\]

where the rhs of the above is

\[
\begin{align*}
\tilde{S}_{s(t)ij} &= - \frac{3}{2} D_{ij} \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} S_{s(t)lm}^{l \top(1)'} - \nabla^{-2} S_{s(t)ij}^{l \top(1)'} - \nabla^{-2} S_{s(t)ij}^{l \top(1)'} + 2 \nabla^{-2} \nabla^{-2} S_{s(t)lm}^{l \top(1)'} \\
&= \left[ 6 c_L^2 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \delta^{(1)} - 6 \phi^{(1)'}, l, \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)'} + 12 \frac{a'}{a} \phi^{(1)'}, l, \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)'} + 4 \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \phi^{(1)} - \phi^{(1)'}, l, \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)'} \\
&- \phi^{(1)}, l, \chi_{ij, i}^{\top(1)} - \phi^{(1)}, l, \chi_{ij, l}^{\top(1)} + 3 \phi^{(1)}, l, \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} + 2 \phi^{(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{ij}^{(1)} - 2 \phi^{(1)}, l, \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} + 2 \phi^{(1)}, lm \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \delta_{ij} + \chi_{li, i}^{\top(1)} \chi_{ji, l}^{\top(1)} + \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \chi_{ji, l}^{\top(1)} + \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \chi_{ji, l}^{\top(1)} + \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \chi_{ji, l}^{\top(1)} \\
&- \frac{1}{3} \chi_{li}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{ji}^{(1)} - \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lj}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{ij}^{(1)} - \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{ij}^{(1)}, lm \delta_{ij} + \chi_{lij, lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{ijkl}^{\top(1)} - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \delta_{ij} \\
&- \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm, n}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} - \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} - \frac{1}{3} \chi_{lj}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{ij}^{(1)} \\
&+ \frac{2}{3} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \chi_{ij}^{(1)} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^{2} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)} + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)}, l + \frac{1}{3} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1)}, l \\
&+ \chi_{ij, lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{ijkl}^{\top(1)} + \chi_{lij, lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{ijkl}^{\top(1)} - \chi_{lij, lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{ijkl}^{\top(1)} + \delta_{ij} \nabla^{-2} \left[ 3 c_L^2 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \delta^{(1)}, lm \\
&- \frac{1}{2} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} + \frac{1}{6} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} - \frac{1}{4} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} - \frac{3}{2} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \\
&- \frac{1}{2} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} + \frac{1}{6} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} - \frac{1}{4} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \delta^{(1)}, lm \\
&- \frac{1}{2} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} \chi_{ij}^{\top(1)} + \frac{1}{6} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} - \frac{1}{4} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \chi_{lm}^{\top(1)} \delta^{(1)}, lm \right]. \tag{A.19} \\
\]
\[ + \frac{3}{4} \chi^{(1),lmn} \nabla^2 x_{lmn}^{(1)} \] + \partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \left[ - \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1),lm} x^{(1),lm} + \frac{1}{4} \chi^{(1),lmn} x^{(1),lmn} \right] \\
+ \partial_i \nabla^{-2} \left[ - 6c_L^2 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \chi^{(1),l} \partial_x^{(1),l} + 6 \phi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} + 12 \frac{a'}{a} \phi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} + \phi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} \right] \\
- 2 \chi^{(1),l} \nabla^2 \phi^{(1),l} - \phi^{(1),l} \nabla^2 x^{(1),l} + \phi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} + \chi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} + \chi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} \\
- \frac{1}{3} \chi^{(1),l} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),l} + \frac{1}{6} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} - \frac{1}{3} \chi^{(1),l} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),l} - \frac{2}{3} \chi^{(1),l} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),l} \\
- \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} + \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} + \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} \\
+ 6 \phi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} + 12 \frac{a'}{a} \phi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} + \phi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} - 2 \chi^{(1),l} \nabla^2 \phi^{(1),l} - \phi^{(1),l} \nabla^2 x^{(1),l} \\
+ \phi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} + \chi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} + \chi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} + \chi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} \\
- \frac{1}{3} \chi^{(1),l} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),l} - \frac{2}{3} \chi^{(1),l} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),l} + \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} + \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} \]
\[ + \partial_i \partial_j \nabla^{-2} \left[ 3c_L^2 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \chi^{(1),l} \partial_x^{(1),l} - 3 \frac{a'}{a} \partial_x^{(1),l} - \frac{6}{a} \phi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} \right] \\
- \frac{1}{2} \phi^{(1),l} \chi^{(1),l} - \frac{3}{a} \phi^{(1),lmn} \chi^{(1),lmn} - \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} + \frac{1}{6} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} \]
\[ - \frac{1}{4} \chi^{(1),lmn} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lmn} + \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lm} + \frac{3}{4} \chi^{(1),lmn} \nabla^2 \chi^{(1),lmn} \] (A.20)

Next, we present the 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation with tensor-tensor couplings. The (00) component of the 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation, i.e.,
the 2nd-order energy constraint, is
\[ - \frac{6a'}{a} \phi^{(2),l} + 2 \nabla^2 \phi^{(2),l} + \frac{1}{4} \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \chi^{(2),l} = 3 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \delta^{(2),l} + E_T. \] (A.21)
where
\[ E_T \equiv \frac{1}{4} \chi^{(1),lm} \nabla^{(1),lm} - \frac{2a'}{a} \chi^{(1),lm} \chi^{(1),lm} - \chi^{(1),lm} \chi^{(1),lm} \]
\[ - \frac{3}{4} \chi^{(1),lmn} \chi^{(1),lmn} + \frac{1}{2} \chi^{(1),lmn} \chi^{(1),lmn}. \] (A.22)

The (0i) component of 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation, i.e.,
the 2nd-order momentum constraint is
\[ 2 \phi^{(2),l} + \frac{1}{2} D_{ij} \chi^{(2),ij} + \frac{1}{2} \chi_{ij}^{(2),ij} = -3(1 + c_s^2) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 v_T^{(2),i} + M_T. \] (A.23)

72
where $M_{T_i}$ is the same as (3.38). The longitudinal part of the momentum constraint (A.23) is

$$2\phi_T^{(2)\prime} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 \chi_T^{(2)\prime} = -3(1 + c_s^2) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 v_T^{(2)} + \nabla^{-2} M_{T_l}^l, \quad (A.24)$$

and the transverse part:

$$\frac{1}{2} \chi_T^{(2)\prime}', j = -3(1 + c_s^2) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 v_T^{(2)} + \left( M_{T_i} - \partial_i \nabla^{-2} M_{T_l}^l \right), \quad (A.25)$$

where $\nabla^{-2} M_{T_l}^l$ and $\left( M_{T_i} - \partial_i \nabla^{-2} M_{T_l}^l \right)$ are the same as (3.40) and (3.42).

The $(ij)$ component of 2nd-order perturbed Einstein equation, i.e., the 2nd-order evolution equation, is

$$2\phi_T^{(2)\prime\prime} \delta_{ij} + 4\frac{a'}{a} \phi_T^{(2)\prime} \delta_{ij} + \phi_T^{(2)} - \nabla^2 \phi_T^{(2)} \delta_{ij} + \left[ 4\frac{a''}{a} + 6(c_s^2 - \frac{1}{3}) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \right] \phi_T^{(2)} \delta_{ij}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} D_{ij} \chi_T^{(2)\prime\prime} + \frac{a'}{a} D_{ij} \chi_T^{(2)\prime} + \left[ (1 - 3c_s^2) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 - 2 \frac{a''}{a} \right] D_{ij} \chi_T^{(2)}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{6} \nabla^2 D_{ij} \chi_T^{(2)\prime\prime} - \frac{1}{9} \delta_{ij} \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \chi_T^{(2)\prime\prime}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} \chi_T^{(2)\prime\prime} + \frac{a'}{a} \chi_T^{(2)\prime} + \left[ (1 - 3c_s^2) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 - 2 \frac{a''}{a} \right] \chi_T^{(2)}$$

$$+ \frac{1}{2} \chi_T^{(2)\prime\prime} + \frac{a'}{a} \chi_T^{(2)\prime} + \left[ (1 - 3c_s^2) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 - 2 \frac{a''}{a} \right] \chi_T^{(2)}$$

$$= 3c_N^2 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \delta_T^{(2)} \delta_{ij} + S_{Tij}, \quad (A.26)$$

where

$$S_{Tij} \equiv -2\frac{a'}{a} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \chi_T^{(1)m} \delta_{ij} - \chi_T^{(1)l} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \delta_{ij} + \chi_T^{(1)lm} \nabla^2 \chi_T^{(1)m} \delta_{ij}$$

$$- \frac{1}{2} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \chi_T^{(1)m} \delta_{ij} - \chi_T^{(1)lm} \chi_T^{(1)lm} + \frac{3}{4} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \delta_{ij}$$

$$+ \chi_T^{(1)lm} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \delta_{ij} - \chi_T^{(1)lm} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \delta_{ij} + \chi_T^{(1)lm} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \delta_{ij} - \frac{3}{4} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \delta_{ij}$$

$$- \chi_T^{(1)lm} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \delta_{ij} + \chi_T^{(1)lm} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \delta_{ij} + \chi_T^{(1)lm} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \delta_{ij} - \chi_T^{(1)lm} \chi_T^{(1)lm} \delta_{ij}.$$

The trace part of the 2nd-order evolution equation (A.26) is

$$2\phi_T^{(2)\prime\prime} + 4\frac{a'}{a} \phi_T^{(2)\prime} \frac{2}{3} \nabla^2 \phi_T^{(2)} + \left[ 4\frac{a''}{a} + 6(c_s^2 - \frac{1}{3}) \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \right] \phi_T^{(2)} - \frac{1}{9} \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \chi_T^{(2)\prime\prime}$$

$$= 3c_N^2 \left( \frac{a'}{a} \right)^2 \delta_T^{(2)} + \frac{1}{3} S_{Tij}, \quad (A.28)$$
where \( S_{Tl}^l \) is the same as (3.46). The traceless part of the 2nd-order evolution equation (A.26) is

\[
D_{ij}\phi_T^{(2)} + \frac{1}{2} D_{ij}\chi_T^{(2)\prime\prime} + \frac{a'}{a} D_{ij}\chi_T^{(2)\prime} + \left[(1 - 3c_s^2)\left(\frac{a'}{a}\right)^2 - 2a''\right] D_{ij}\chi_T^{(2)} + \frac{1}{6}\nabla^2 D_{ij}\chi_T^{(2)}
\]

\[+ \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{T_{ij}} + \frac{a'}{a} \chi_{Tij}^{(2)\prime} + \left[(1 - 3c_s^2)\left(\frac{a'}{a}\right)^2 - 2a''\right] \chi_{Tij}^{(2)}\]

\[+ \frac{1}{2} \frac{1}{T_{ij}} + \frac{a'}{a} \chi_{Tij}^{(2)\prime} + \left[(1 - 3c_s^2)\left(\frac{a'}{a}\right)^2 - 2a''\right] \chi_{Tij}^{(2)} - \frac{1}{2} \nabla^2 \chi_{Tij}^{(2)} = \bar{S}_{Tij}, \quad (A.29)
\]

where \( \bar{S}_{Tij} \) is the same as (3.48). The scalar part of the traceless part of 2nd-order evolution equation (A.29) is

\[
\chi_T^{(2)\prime\prime} + \frac{2a'}{a} \chi_T^{(2)\prime} + 2\left[(1 - 3c_s^2)\left(\frac{a'}{a}\right)^2 - 2a''\right] \chi_T^{(2)} + \frac{1}{3} \nabla^2 \chi_T^{(2)} + 2\phi_T^{(2)} = 3 \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \bar{S}_{Tlm}^{lm}, \quad (A.30)
\]

where \( \bar{S}_{Tlm}^{lm} \) is the same as (3.50). The vector part of the traceless part (A.29) is

\[
\frac{1}{2} \chi_{Tij}^{(2)\prime\prime} + \frac{a'}{a} \chi_{Tij}^{(2)\prime} + \left[(1 - 3c_s^2)\left(\frac{a'}{a}\right)^2 - 2a''\right] \chi_{Tij}^{(2)}
\]

\[= \nabla^2 \bar{S}_{Tij}^{kl} + \nabla^2 \bar{S}_{Tij}^{kl} - 2\nabla^2 \nabla^2 \bar{S}_{Tlm,ij}^{lm} \quad (A.31)
\]

where \( \nabla^2 \bar{S}_{Tij}^{l}, \bar{S}_{Tij}^{l} - 2\nabla^2 \nabla^2 \bar{S}_{Tlm,ij}^{lm} \) is the same as (3.53). The tensor part of (A.29) is

\[
\frac{1}{2} \chi_{Tij}^{(2)\prime\prime} + \frac{a'}{a} \chi_{Tij}^{(2)\prime} + \left[(1 - 3c_s^2)\left(\frac{a'}{a}\right)^2 - 2a''\right] \chi_{Tij}^{(2)} - \frac{1}{2} \nabla^2 \chi_{Tij}^{(2)}
\]

\[= \bar{S}_{Tij} + \frac{3}{2} D_{ij} \nabla^2 \nabla^2 \bar{S}_{Tcli}^{kli} - \nabla^2 \bar{S}_{Thei}^{l} \bar{S}_{Tjkl}^{j} + 2\nabla^2 \nabla^2 \bar{S}_{Tklij}^{klij} \quad (A.32)
\]

where the rhs of the above is the same as (3.55).

Finally, we present the 2nd-order equations of the covariant conservation of the energy-momentum tensor, which are also needed for solving the 2nd-order perturbations. The conservation equations with all the couplings for a general RW spacetime are given in (2.17) and (2.18). Keeping only the scalar-tensor terms, we have

\[
\delta^{(2)\prime}_{s(t)} + 2a''(a')^{-1} \delta^{(2)}_{s(t)} + (-1 + 3c_s^2)\alpha a^{-1} \delta^{(2)}_{s(t)} + (1 + c_s^2)\nabla^2 \chi^{(2)}_{s(t)} + 3(1 + c_s^2)\phi_{s(t)}^{(2)\prime} - (1 + c_s^2)\chi_{lm}^{(1)\prime} \chi^{(1), lm} - (1 + c_s^2)\chi_{lm}^{(1)} \chi^{(1), lm} = 0, \quad (A.33)
\]
\[ N \delta^{(2)} + 2(1 + c_s^2) a''(a')^{-1} v_{s(t),i}^{(2)} + (1 + c_s^2) v_{s(t),i}^{(2)'} + 2(1 + c_s^2) a''(a')^{-1} v_{s(t),i}^{(2)'} \\
+ (1 + c_s^2) v_{s(t),i}^{(2)'} - 2c_s^2 \delta s_{i}^{1}(1) + 2(1 + c_s^2) v_{i}^{(1)'} - 2c_s^2 L_\delta(1), l_\chi^\top(1) l_{i} = 0 . \] 

(A.34)

Keeping only the tensor-tensor coupling terms, we have

\[
\begin{align*}
\delta_T^{(2)'} + 2a''(a')^{-1} \delta_T^{(2)} + (-1 + 3c_s^2) a'a^{-1} \delta_T^{(2)} + (1 + c_s^2) \nabla^2 v_T^{(2)} - (1 + c_s^2) v_T^{(2)'} \\
- (1 + c_s^2) \chi_{lm}^\top(1)^' \chi_{lm}^\top(1)^{lm} = 0 ,
\end{align*}
\]

(A.35)

\[
\begin{align*}
c_N^2 \delta_{T,i}^{(2)} + 2(1 + c_s^2) a''(a')^{-1} v_{T,i}^{(2)} + (1 + c_s^2) v_{T,i}^{(2)'} + 2(1 + c_s^2) a''(a')^{-1} v_{T,i}^{(2)'} \\
+ (1 + c_s^2) v_{T,i}^{(2)'} = 0 .
\end{align*}
\]

(A.36)

References

[1] E. M. Lifshitz, Zh. Eksp. Theor. Fiz 16, 587 (1946).
[2] E. M. Lifshitz and I. M. Khalatnikov, Adv. Phys. 12 185 (1963).
[3] W. H. Press and E. T. Vishniac, Astrophys. J. 239, 1 (1980).
[4] J. M. Bardeen, Phys. Rev. D 22, 1882 (1980).
[5] R. Brandenberger, R. Kahn and W. H. Press, Phys. Rev. D 28, 1809 (1983).
[6] H. Kodama and M. Sasaki, Prog. Theor. Phys. Suppl. 78, 1 (1984).
[7] L. P. Grishchuk, Phys. Rev. D 50, 7154, (1994)
[8] P. J. E. Peebles, The Large-Scale Structure of the Universe (Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ, 1980).
[9] M.M. Basko and A.G. Polnarev, Mon. Not. R. Astron. Soc. 191, 207 (1980); Sov. Astron. 24, 268 (1980).
[10] A.G. Polnarev, Sov. Astron. 29, 607 (1985).
[11] C. P. Ma and E. Bertschinger, Astrophys. J. 455, 7 (1995).
[12] E. Bertschinger, arXiv: astro-ph/9503125.
[13] M. Zaldarriaga and D. D. Harari, Phys. Rev. D 52, 3276 (1995).
[14] A. Kosowsky, Ann. Phys. (N.Y.) 246, 49 (1996).
[15] M. Zaldarriaga and U. Seljak, Phys. Rev. D 55, 1830 (1997).
[16] M. Kamionkowski and A. Kosowsky, A. Stebbins, Phys. Rev. D 55, 7368 (1997).

[17] B. Keating, P. Timbie, A. Polnarev, and J. Steinberger, Astrophys. J. 495 580 (1998).

[18] W. Zhao and Y. Zhang, Phys. Rev. D 74, 083006 (2006); T.Y. Xia and Y. Zhang, Phys. Rev. D 78, 123005 (2008); T.Y. Xia and Y. Zhang, Phys. Rev. D 79, 083002 (2009); Z. Cai and Y. Zhang, Classical Quantum Gravity 29, 105009 (2012).

[19] D. Baskaran, L. P. Grishchuk, and A. G. Polnarev, Phys. Rev. D 74, 083008 (2006).

[20] A. G. Polnarev, N. J. Miller, and B. G. Keating, Mon. Not. R. Astron. Soc. 386, 1053 (2008).

[21] L. P. Grishchuk, Sov. Phys. JETP 40, 409 (1975); Classical Quantum Gravity 14 1445 (1997); Lect. Notes Phys. 562 167, (2001).

[22] L. H. Ford and L. Parker, Phys. Rev. D 16, 1601 (1977).

[23] A. A. Starobinsky, JETP Lett. 30, 682(1979).

[24] V. A. Rubakov, M. V. Sazhin, and A. V. Veryaskin, Phys. Lett. 115B, 189 (1982 ).

[25] R. Fabbri and M.D. Pollock, Phys. Lett. 125B, 445 (1983).

[26] L.F. Abbott and M.B. Wise, Nucl. Phys. B 224, 541 (1984).

[27] B. Allen, Phys. Rev. D 37, 2078 (1988); B. Allen and S. Koranda, Phys. Rev. D 50 3713 (1994).

[28] M. Giovannini, Phys. Rev. D 60, 123511 (1999); PMC Phys. A 4, 1 (2010).

[29] H. Tashiro, T. Chiba and M. Sasaki, Classical Quantum Gravity 21 1761 (2004).

[30] Y. Zhang et al., Classical Quantum Gravity 22, 1383 (2005); Y. Zhang et al., Classical Quantum Gravity 23, 3783 (2006); W. Zhao and Y. Zhang, Phys. Rev. D 74, 043503 (2006); M.L. Tong and Y. Zhang, Phys. Rev. D 80, 084022 (2009); Y. Zhang, M.L. Tong, and Z.W. Fu, Phys. Rev. D 81, 101501(R) (2010); D.Q. Su and Y. Zhang, Phys. Rev. D 85, 104012 (2012); D.G. Wang, Y. Zhang and J.W. Chen, Phys. Rev. D 94, 044033 (2016).
[31] J. Morais, M. Bouhmadi-Lopez, and A. B. Henriques, Phys. Rev. D 89, 023513 (2014).

[32] S. Weinberg, Phys. Rev. D 69, 023503 (2004).

[33] H. X. Miao and Y. Zhang, Phys. Rev. D 75, 104009 (2007).

[34] B. Wang and Y. Zhang, Res. Astron. Astrophys. 19, 24 (2019).

[35] D. Jeong and E. Komatsu, Astrophys. J. 651, 619 (2006);
    M. Shoji and E. Komatsu, Astrophys. J. 700, 705 (2009).

[36] Y. Zhang, Astron. Astrophys. 464, 811 (2007);
    Y. Zhang and H.X. Miao, Res. Astron. Astrophys. 9, 501 (2009);
    Y. Zhang and Q. Chen, Astron. Astrophys. 581, A53 (2015).

[37] S. Matarrese and M. Pietroni, J. Cosmol. Astropart. Phys. 06 (2007) 026.

[38] M. Pietroni, J. Cosmol. Astropart. Phys. 10 (2008) 036.

[39] T. Matsubara Phys. Rev. D 78, 083519 (2008).

[40] T. Pyne and S.M. Carroll, Phys. Rev. D 53, 2920 (1996).

[41] S. Mollerach, D. Harari, and S. Matarrese, Phys. Rev. D 69, 063002 (2004).

[42] V. Acquaviva, N. Bartolo, S. Matarrese, and A. Riotto, Nucl. Phys. B667, 119 (2003);
    N. Bartolo, S. Matarrese, and A. Riotto, Phys. Rev. D 69, 043503 (2004).
    N. Bartolo, S. Matarrese and A. Riotto, J. Cosmol. Astropart. Phys. 01 (2004) 003;
    N. Bartolo, S. Matarrese and A. Riotto, J. Cosmol. Astropart. Phys. 10 (2005) 010.

[43] K. N. Ananda, C. Clarkson and D. Wands, Phys.Rev.D 75, 123518 (2007).

[44] D. Baumann, P. Steinhardt, K. Takahashi and K. Ichiki, Phys. Rev. D 76, 084019 (2007).

[45] Ya. B. Zeldovich, Adv. Astron. Astrophys. 3, 241 (1965).
    Ya. B. Zeldovich and I. D. Novikov, Astron. Zh. 43, 758 (1966) [Sov. Astron. 10, 602 (1967)].
    S. W. Hawking, Mon. Not. R. Astron. Soc. 152, 75 (1971).
    B. J. Carr, Astrophys. J. 201, 1 (1975).
    P. Ivanov, Phys. Rev. D 57, 7145 (1998).
    M. Shibata and M. Sasaki, Phys. Rev. D 60, 084002 (1999).
    I. Musco, J. C. Miller and L. Rezzolla, Class. Quantum Grav. 22, 1405 (2005).
[46] K. Tomita, Prog. Theor. Phys. 37, 831 (1967).

[47] S. Matarrese, O. Pantano and D. Saez, Phys. Rev. Lett. 72, 320 (1994); Mon. Not. R. Astron. Soc. 271, 513 (1994).
S. Matarrese and D. Terranova, Mon. Not. R. Astron. Soc. 283, 400 (1996).

[48] H. Russ, M. Morita, M. Kasai, and G. Borner, Phys. Rev. D 53, 6881 (1996).

[49] D. S. Salopek, J. M. Stewart, and K. M. Croudace, Mon. Not. R. Astron. Soc. 271, 1005 (1994).

[50] K. A. Malik and D. Wands, Classical Quantum Gravity 21, L65 (2004).

[51] K. Nakamura, Prog. Theor. Phys. 110, 723 (2003);
Prog. Theor. Phys. 113, 481 (2005);
Phys. Rev. D 74, 101301 (2006);
Phys. Rev. D 80, 124021 (2009).

[52] T. H.-C. Lu, K. Ananda, C. Clarkson, Phys. Rev. D 77, 043523, (2008)

[53] T. H.-C. Lu, K. Ananda, C. Clarkson, and R. Maartens, J. Cosmol. Astropart. Phys. 02 (2009) 023.

[54] H. Noh and J.-c. Hwang, Phys. Rev. D 69, 104011 (2004);
H. Noh and J.-c. Hwang, Classical Quantum Gravity 22, 3181 (2005);
J.-c. Hwang, D. Jeong, H. Noh, Mon. Not. R. Astron. Soc. 459, 1124 (2016).

[55] J.-c. Hwang and H. Noh, Phys. Rev. D 73, 044021 (2006);

[56] J.-c. Hwang and H. Noh, Phys. Rev. D 76, 103527 (2007).

[57] J.-O. Gong, J.-c. Hwang, H. Noh, et al., J. Cosmol. Astropart. Phys. 10 (2017) 027.

[58] J.-c. Hwang, D. Jeong and H. Noh, Astrophys. J. 842, 46 (2017).

[59] M. Bruni, S. Matarrese, S. Mollerach and S. Sonego, Classical Quantum Gravity 14, 2585 (1997).

[60] S. Matarrese, S. Mollerach, and M. Bruni, Phys. Rev. D 58, 043504 (1998).

[61] B. Wang and Y. Zhang, Phys. Rev. D 96, 103522 (2017).

[62] Y. Zhang, F. Qin and B. Wang, Phys. Rev. D 96, 103523 (2017).

[63] B. Wang and Y. Zhang, Phys. Rev. D 98, 123019 (2018).
[64] S. Weinberg, *Gravitation and Cosmology: Principles and Applications of the General Theory of Relativity* (John Wiley and Sons, New York, 1972).

[65] S. Wang, Y. Zhang, T. Y. Xia, and H. X. Miao, Phys. Rev. D **77**, 104016 (2008).

[66] Y. Zhang and B. Wang, J. Cosmol. Astropart. Phys. 11 (2018) 006.

[67] D.G. Wang, Y. Zhang, and J.W. Chen, Phys.Rev D **94**, 044033 (2016).

[68] L. R. W. Abramo, R. H. Brandenberger and V. F. Mukhanov, Phys. Rev. D **56**, 3248 (1997).

[69] J.-c. Hwang, H. Noh, and J.-O. Gong, Astrophys. J. **752**, 50 (2012).

[70] R. J. Gleiser, C. O. Nicasio, R. H. Price and J. Pullin, Class. Quantum Grav. **13**, L117 (1996).

[71] A. R. Liddle and D. H. Lyth, *Cosmological Inflation and Large-Scale Structure* (Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, England, 2000).

[72] B. Allen, [arXiv:gr-qc/9604033](https://arxiv.org/abs/gr-qc/9604033). B. Allen and J. D. Romano, Phys. Rev. D **59**, 102001 (1999).

[73] N. J. Cornish and S. L. Larson, Class. Quantum Grav. **18**, 3473 (2001).

[74] L. Isserlis, Biometrika **12**, 134 (1918).